

16. (Question 2, HIA letter 13/11/15). *What was the background of the children placed in the home, ie. Were they placed there voluntarily or by welfare authorities and social services?*
17. The only extant records of the admission and discharge of children into and from MHH are from November 1957 to December 1978. The overwhelming majority of the children in the Home during this period were placed there by the Welfare authorities and social services.
18. The Admission and Discharge entries show that the children were placed there by the authorities for a wide variety of reasons, mainly to do with neglect by parents, death of parents, incapacity due to illness of parents, violence of parents, desertion by parents – to name but a small sample of the extant material.
19. In the early period of the home up to the temporary closure in 1953, children were mainly privately placed by parents or guardians for a variety of reasons, e.g. births outside marriage, death of a parent or both parents, destitute children, broken homes of mixed (Protestant/Roman Catholic) marriages where the parents or guardians wanted a Protestant Home for their children.

Gifts received at Christmas-time

Camp Quarter-master, Thiepval Barracks, Lisburn - 3 Christmas cakes  
 [REDACTED], Belfast 5 - books & puzzles  
 [REDACTED], Portstewart - girls' clothing  
 Hillsborough Parish - 4 sandwich cakes, pastry & sandwiches  
 " " - books, toys, sweets, fruit, socks, gloves & hankies  
 1st Banbridge Brownie Pack - handmade toys  
 [REDACTED] Belfast 4 - tea, sugar, biscuits & fruit  
 [REDACTED] Belfast 13 - toys & clothes  
 Broadway Presbyterian Church - confectionery  
 Officers & Members of Lisburn Glentoran Supporters' Club - sweets & toys  
 [REDACTED] Lisburn - books & toys  
 48th Belfast Scout Group - confectionery  
 Forthill Girls' School - Christmas Tree  
 Ballyholme Parish, Bangor - new books  
 [REDACTED] Newtownbreda - toys  
 1st Lisburn Presbyterian Church - books & toys  
 Avoniel Primary School - presents  
 Mullaglass Parish, Newry - presents from Children's Gift service  
 Young Wives Group, Lisburn Cathedral - sweets  
 [REDACTED], Lisburn - clothing, handbags & sweets  
 [REDACTED], Lisburn - oranges, apples, sweets, books & hankies  
 Drumcree Parish, Portadown - toys & sweets  
 Tartaraghan Parish, " - toys, books, games, sweets & box of apples  
 Broomhedge " , Lisburn - toys, books, games & sweets  
 Drumlough Primary School, Hillsborough - clothing & toys  
 [REDACTED], Belfast 5 - new toys, new books, tricycle & sweets  
 [REDACTED] Ballinderry - toys  
 [REDACTED] Lisburn - 24 bars toilet soap  
 [REDACTED], Lisburn - fruit, sweets, pasteries & minerals  
 [REDACTED] Belfast 13 - tricycle, chair & toys  
 United Chrometanners, Ltd., Shrigley Mill, Killyleagh - a large quantity of very useful presents  
 Ballinderry Presbyterian Church - games, books & sweets  
 25th "A" & "B" Belfast Brownie Pack, St. Mary Magdalene Parish - sweets  
 St. Paul's Parish, Lisburn - new games, books, sweets & oranges  
 " " " C.L.B. - apples  
 Trinity College Mission - toys, fruit, sweets & parcel for each child  
 [REDACTED] Dunmurry, gifts for each child & biscuits for staff  
 Workers & Friends of Messrs. Richard Lowry & Co., 17 Gt. Victoria St., dolls, toys & books  
 Lambeg Parish - toys, games, sweets & fruit  
 [REDACTED] Killinchy - oranges, apples, tinned fruit, cakes, books, toys & new cardigan for Mervyn  
 1st Derriaghy Girl Guides - fruit  
 [REDACTED] Antrim Road, Lisburn - oranges & apples  
 Lisburn Urban District Council - oranges & apples  
 Annalong Parish - toys, books & sweets  
 1st Banbridge Brownies & Guides - lovely coat, dress & hats

Eglantine Parish - toys & sweets

Inspector W. E. Courtney, N.S.P.C.C. Officer, Ballymena - toys

Willowfield Parish - presents from Children's gift service

Free Presbyterian Church, Dunmurry & Girls' Club -  
Anonymous - turkey 2nd-hand presents

St. Christopher's Parish - sweets & toys

Lurganure Silver Band - 26 Christmas Stockings

St. Hilda's Parish, Dunmurry - gifts from children's service

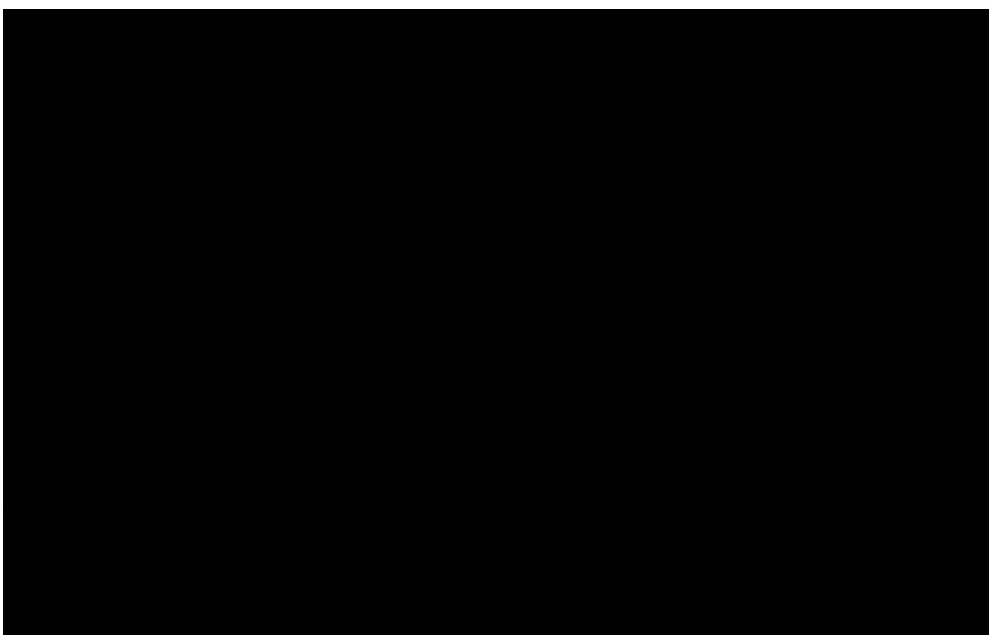
Belfast 14 -  
confectionery

- large quantity of toys &  
clothes

Magherafelt Parish - gifts from children's service

Aldergrove R.A.F. Station - bread, butter, sauce & ham

DONATIONS RECEIVED PER MATRON:



..	£3.	-	-
..	5.	-	-
..	1.	-	-
..	9.	-	-
..	1.	5.	-
..	2.	-	-
..	5.	-	-
..	10.	-	-
..	1.	-	-
..	1.	-	-
..	10.	-	-
..	10.	-	-
..	12.	-	-
..	15.	-	-
..	10.	-	-
..	38.	-	-
..	1.	-	-
..	1.	-	-
..	5.	-	-
..	1.	-	-
		<u>£72.</u>	<u>17.</u>

PARTIES & ENTERTAINMENTS were provided by the following, also gifts for staff and children:

Railway Street Presbyterian Church Life Boys' 21st Birthday Party

St. Mark's Girl Guides, Newtownards

Ballinderry Girl Guides

St. Mary's Parish Youth Guild, Crumlin Road, Belfast

Tullymore Christian Workers' Union

Messrs. J. Mackie & Sons, Springfield Road, Belfast

United Chrometanners, Ltd., Shrigley Mill, Killyleagh

"Happy Wanderers' Social Club", Messrs. Gallaher, Ltd.

Miss I. McCutcheon's Sunday School Class, All Saints' Parish, Belfast

Ballymacash Girl Guides

Junior W.L.O.L. No. 44 per Mrs. Keery, Derriaghy

Lisburn Dart Club

*John Moore*

21-1-63

19th November, 1962.

A meeting of the Manor House Home Committee was held on above date at 7.45 p.m. in the Manor House Home.

PRESENT

Rev. J. B. Lowe. (Chairman), Dr. J. S. McCann, (Vice-chairman), Mrs. M. R. McCann, Mrs. D. Burns, Rev. T. H. Frizelle, Mr. C. R. Gardiner, (Hon. Treasurer) and Rev. G. G. Thompson, (Secretary).

APOLOGIES

Mrs. E. McElhinney.

The Meeting was opened with prayer by the Vice-chairman. The Chairman proposed that the Minutes be signed as correct.

MATTERS ARISING OUT OF MINUTES:

1. BRIGGS' BUILDING

Dr. McCann stated that no meeting had been possible as yet. He referred to the opinion obtained by Mr. Merrick from Mr. Donald B. Murray, Barrister-at-Law, and quoted "for some reason which has not been explained to me, Querists imposed very considerable and no doubt expensive building obligations on Briggs." Dr. McCann said that he would like it explained to Counsel that the Committee would now have to erect entrance gates something like 100 feet further up the Drive and build a longer wall, etc. simply to oblige Mr. Briggs (by allowing him to build his house).

It was agreed that Dr. McCann and Mr. Gardiner should go into the matter with Mr. Merrick in order to obtain a revision of Counsel's opinion which might strengthen the Committee's hand.

2. MOORE'S BUILDING

Mr. Merrick's assistant, Mr. Gilfillan, had written to Mr. Maginess as instructed but as no reply had been received Mr. Gilfillan telephoned him on 19.11.62. Mr. Maginess stated over the telephone that he had received no instructions from Mr. Moore. The Secretary stated that this last statement seemed very strange to him as, as far as he could recollect, Mr. Moore had informed him during the summer that he was agreeable to paying a rent of £5 p.a.

The Secretary was asked to try and see Mr. Moore personally on the next day. If this did not produce agreement then our solicitor should be instructed to take action.

3. DAMAGE TO ROOF OF RECREATION SHED

The Secretary read a letter from Lisburn Golf Club dated 26.10.62 in which the Council asked to be informed of the cost of repairing the roof and promised to have the matter considered. A reply had been sent stating that the cost had been estimated at £5.

4. STAFF Junior

It was reported that Miss M. Gemmill did not accept the appointment as her parents were not agreeable to her resigning from her present position.

Two nursery assistants had been appointed on 31.10.62.

Miss Norma J. Hunter, [REDACTED]

Miss Elizabeth Hartley, [REDACTED]

Mrs. McCann proposed that Miss Hunter be paid a salary of £10 per month plus full board and Miss Hartley £9 per month plus board. This was seconded by Mr. Gardiner and passed unanimously.

TRAVELLING EXPENSES FOR APPLICANTS

Mr. Frizelle proposed that each case should be decided on its own merits by the Secretary or Hon. Treasurer.

REFRESHER COURSES

The question of Refresher Courses was deferred in the meantime.



6.65

2. WIRE FENCE

The Secretary reported that the wire fence had been completed. The bank of stones, earth, etc., had also been removed.

7.65

It was decided to ask Mr. Dunlop to quote for renewing the spouting on the large greenhouse and re-roofing the shed in the yard used by Mr. Brown as a store.

8.65

3. STAFF

Miss Spencer's Housecoat: The Secretary reported that **MH 3** had informed him that the Fire Authorities did not approve of the use of nylon housecoats for cooks.

A letter of appreciation had been received from Miss Spencer acknowledging refund of expenditure on laundry of housecoat.

9.65

4. INSURANCE OF COLLECTORS

The Chairman reported that he had contacted a Mr. John Dorrity, Director E. & H. Reid, Ltd., Incorporated Insurance Brokers, and asked him to contact the Secretary. The Secretary stated that Mr. Dorrity had called at the office on 15.12.64 and was going into the whole question of insurance including the matter of insuring the collectors. When his enquiries were complete his advice would be passed on to the Committee.

Dr. McCann proposed that when this information was received from Mr. Dorrity he and Mr. Gardiner should go into the matter with the Secretary in attendance. This sub-committee to have power to decide. This was seconded by Mrs. Burns and agreed.

10.65

5. HOSPITALITY TO CHILDREN

Earlier legislation on this matter was reviewed and the matter was further discussed. It was then proposed by Dr. McCann and seconded by Mr. Frizelle that the rules be amended as follows:-

1. No child to be allowed out overnight except in care of their parents or guardians in approved circumstances.
2. Where a child is invited out for a day or part thereof, the invitation can be accepted only where the child is accompanied by a member of the Child Care Staff of the Home approved by the Matron.
3. Notwithstanding Clause 2, in exceptional circumstances an invitation may be accepted for a child to be allowed out for a day or part thereof, provided the person concerned is approved by the Matron and Secretary, or, Matron and a member of the Committee of the Home.

ASSISTANT  
MATRON'S  
REPORT

11.65

**MH 3** reported that **MH 18** had left on 11.1.65 to attend Beechlawn Special School leaving 19 children in residence. **MH 18** seemed very happy to return "home" as he called it for the week-end and it was hoped that he would return for half-term and Easter Holidays also.

**[REDACTED]** had been re-admitted on 17.12.64 from the home of **[REDACTED]** as unfortunately the fosterage did not prove successful.

**[REDACTED]** years respectively, had been admitted on 23.12.64 at the request of the Antrim Welfare as their mother was in hospital. **[REDACTED]** had been in hospital to be examined by Dr. Forsythe for bowel trouble,

Applicants  
contd.

The application from [redacted] [redacted] Road, Portswood, Southampton, aged [redacted] was considered and it was agreed that, as the Secretary was due in London on Irish Church Missions business at the end of the month, he should arrange to meet [redacted] This he undertook to do.

[redacted], Bangor, aged [redacted] had telephoned on the day of the Committee meeting enquiring if a vacancy existed on the staff. It was decided that [redacted] be interviewed as soon as possible by the staff sub-committee. [redacted], [redacted] Annalong, aged [redacted] was also to be interviewed.

[redacted] N.N.E.B., [redacted], Deane, Bolton, aged [redacted] with whom the Secretary had been in correspondence in regard to a senior post, was not now interested as she wanted to secure a post near to her home in the immediate future, but promised that whenever it was possible for her to return to Ireland she would contact us re vacancies at Manor House Home.

Medical examination of applicants It was agreed that applicants when interviewed and found satisfactory should be examined either by their own doctor or by Dr. Cupples.

6. CHILDREN'S  
HOLIDAY

The Secretary reported that "Lyndhurst", 13 South Promenade, Newcastle, had been booked for two weeks (20th July - 3rd Aug.) the rent to be fifteen guineas per week. Mrs. McCann and Miss Watson had inspected this house on 2.4.63 and found it reasonably suitable.

A letter had been written on 28.3.63 to Inspector E. Johnston, U.T.A. (Road Passenger Section) Spastic and Geriatrics Provident Fund, North St., requesting help towards the cost of transport of the children for their holiday. A telephone message had been received saying that it was possible that assistance would be granted.

HONORARY  
TREASURER'S  
REPORT

The Hon. Treasurer reported all monies received during March and the accounts for the same period (listed on page 4). Mr. Frizelle proposed that the accounts be paid. This was seconded by Mrs. McCann.

Miss Gibson's  
car expenses

It was reported that Miss Gibson incurred the following car expenses during 1962

1. a reconditioned battery fitted to her car costing £7. 15s.
2. a new tyre costing £5. 17s.
3. motor insurance £12. 10s. and
4. tax £15.

She stated that the car was used entirely for her work and enquired if the Committee might assist.

Mrs. Burns proposed a special grant of £20 towards these expenses. This was agreed.

Dr. McCann said that he had the idea that there was a government regulation forbidding any collector to be paid more than one-third of the total receipts in salary, expenses, etc. and the Secretary was requested to look into the matter and report back to the Committee.

Miss Gibson's  
records

It was stated that Miss Gibson was finding it rather laborious in the keeping of her records as at the moment each subscription had to be recorded three times. It was decided to get books made to take carbon copies, the original page to be preforated for dispatching to the office. These books were to be produced similar to the sheets in use at present and the size to be 8" X 6 1/2".

20th May, 1963.

A meeting of the Manor House Home Committee was held on above date at 6 p.m. in the Manor House Home.

PRESENT

Rev. J. B. Lowe, (Chairman), Mrs. D. Burns, Mrs. M. Finch, Rev. T. H. Frizelle, Mr. C. R. Gardiner, (Hon. Treasurer), and Mrs. McElhinney.

The meeting was opened with prayer by the Chairman.

APOLOGIES

Dr. J. S. McCann, Mrs. M. R. McCann and Rev. G. G. Thompson.

The Minutes having been circulated were confirmed and signed.

In the absence of the Secretary, Mrs. McElhinney acted as the Secretary for the meeting.

MATTERS ARISING OUT OF MINUTES:

1. APPROACH WALLS & ENTRANCE Mr. Gardiner submitted a plan of proposed approach walls and entrance. The Committee agreed to accept the plan subject to the satisfaction of the Sub-committee (Mr. Gardiner, Dr. J. S. McCann, Revs. J. B. Lowe and T. H. Frizelle). This was proposed by Mrs. Burns and seconded by Mrs. Finch.
  2. MOORE'S BUILDING A letter had been sent to Mr. Merrick as instructed at last meeting and as no reply had been received there was nothing further to report.
  3. BANNISTER BEQUEST There was nothing further to report.
  4. STAFF Letters were read from Misses Carruthers and Campbell. Misses Carruthers Mrs. Burns suggested that these two names be kept on the & Campbell files for future reference. It was felt that Miss Carruthers might be available at a later date to relieve for holiday duty.
- Miss Beattie It was reported that Miss Beattie had telephoned the office to say that she would D.V. be commencing duty on Saturday, 1st June.
- The Chairman suggested that a letter be written to Miss Beattie requesting her to forward a Certificate from her Doctor stating that she was able to commence duty on 1st June. The Chairman was to be informed on receipt of such Certificate.
- Miss Martin It was proposed by Mr. Gardiner and seconded by Mrs. Burns that Miss Martin should be paid a salary of £12 per month.
- APPLICANTS [REDACTED] It was reported that this lady had been interviewed by the Secretary and did not appear to be further interested as the salary would not be adequate.
- The Committee felt that they would need to hear further from the Secretary of his interview with Miss Keatley and that the question of salary should be further discussed.
- [REDACTED] It was reported that this girl had been interviewed by the Staff Sub-committee on 26.4.63 and was appointed and had commenced duty on 28.4.63 and left on 30.4.63.
- [REDACTED] had also been called for interview but has not attended.



STAFF  
contd.

The Chairman stated that a major crisis seemed to have arisen and reported that two meetings had taken place at [redacted] on [redacted] and [redacted] when Chairman, Vice-chairman and some other members of Committee were present. Dr. McCann emphasised that it was necessary to get down to the root of the trouble. This was agreed and there was further discussion before Miss Watson was admitted to make her report.

There had also been a meeting of some members of Committee at Manor House Home on Monday, 8th October at 2 p.m. to interview applicants and also to find out if possible why staff were leaving so frequently. The following is a report:-

Sub-Committee  
Report

On Monday, 8th October, 1962, at 2 p.m. a sub-committee consisting of the Chairman, Secretary, Mrs. McCann, Mrs. Burns and Mrs. McEllinney met at Manor House Home to interview six applicants for the post of Nursery Assistant.

It was recommended that [redacted] [redacted] Avenue, Belfast 5, aged [redacted] be appointed and that she be paid a salary of [redacted] plus whole cost of insurance stamp and board allowance while on holiday.

The Chairman informed Miss Watson that the Committee were really very exercised about staff leaving and in reply Miss Watson stated that the various members of staff had been at Manor House Home for 1½ - 2 years till Miss Beattie came when the staff appeared to be leaving more quickly. It would seem that Miss Beattie wanted to force her resignation. As the Committee were aware Miss Beattie had given various reasons for not being able to continue at Manor House and she had handed in her resignation in writing with the statement that she did not seem to be able to do anything right to please her (matron). The Home had been at "sixes and sevens" since Miss Beattie came. Miss Watson suggested that the Committee should hear Miss Beattie's point of view.

In reply to the Chairman Miss Watson stated that Miss Barrett might stay on if she was offered an increase in salary. With regard to Miss Orr Miss Watson stated that she wanted a post with more evenings off.

MATRON'S  
REPORT

Miss Watson was admitted to make her report.

Miss Watson stated that Messrs. J. Howson, Ltd. suggested purchasing two commercial washing machines as the existing machines would be requiring a considerable expenditure to keep them in working order. However Mr. R. Casson, who previously serviced these machines, was of the opinion that they could be maintained fairly economically.

25th Sept: [redacted] were brought to the Child Guidance Clinic.

29th Sept: [redacted] called to see her children.

Dr. Cupples had been to see [redacted] who was unsettled and fretful.

9th Oct: [redacted] and [redacted] had a combined Birthday Party.

10th Oct: [redacted] MH 40 was taken to Lagan Valley Hospital for further treatment for his feet.

[redacted] From Durnurry was sending two G.L.B. girls, the [redacted] a few hours weekly to do voluntary work in connection with obtaining their "Pioneer Venture Badge".

There were five nursery staff and cook; seventeen children, six girls and eleven boys, (five under five years).

MATRON'S  
REPORT  
contd.

Mrs. McBride and Mrs. Smith (domestic staff) were working longer hours and the hours of duty for Nursery Staff have been reduced to around 52 per week (excluding mealtimes).

Dr. McCann stated that he understood that Miss Beattie had promised to stay if the hours of duty were reduced and although this had been done she had since sent in her resignation. Could Miss Watson say why?

Miss Watson said that she really did not know and suggested that the Committee should interview Miss Beattie if they so desired.

Dr. McCann asked about Miss Barrett. Miss Watson said that she may need more money and understood that she would like a job with evenings off.

Dr. McCann suggested that as the Committee have such a grave responsibility perhaps these members of staff could be interviewed to ascertain exactly why the staff are unsettled and leaving.

The Chairman said that he felt our supporters and in fact the general public may be wondering what is the cause of the almost continuous advertising for staff.

It was agreed that Miss Beattie and then Miss Barrett be interviewed in the playroom by Mrs. McCann and Mrs. Burns.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT  
OF GIFTS

Mrs. McCann asked if children could write letters of thanks for some of the gifts. Dr. McCann said why not a stereotyped or printed letter and, if necessary, a personal line could be written at the bottom as well. The matter was left undecided.

HONORARY  
TREASURER'S  
REPORT

The Hon. Treasurer read the list of subscriptions, etc. received during the month of September and the accounts for the same period (listed on page 4). The Chairman proposed the the accounts be passed for payment. This was agreed unanimously.

"Miss Elsie  
Cherry Fund"

It was decided that the part proceeds of Miss E. Cherry's "Bring & Buy Sale which she kindly gave to Manor House Home for extension purpose should be invested with the Belfast Savings Bank and called the "Miss Elsie Cherry Fund".

Bannister  
Bequest

As mentioned at last Committee meeting a letter had been received from Mr. A. S. Merrick stating that a sum of £33. 6. 8 was due to a firm of estate agents (Messrs. Alexander Murdock & Deane) in respect of one-fifteenth share of Belfast house property which had been left to the Manor House Home through Mr. George W. Bannister, who had died recently. Mr. Gardiner explained that the Rental Account was overdrawn to the extent of £500 in respect of repairs, rates, etc. and the Estate Agents concerned had promised to furnish a copy of the Rental Account to the Committee and it was decided to hold the matter in abeyance until this was received.

MISS M. GEMMILL

The Sub-committee's recommendation re the appointment of Miss M. Gemmill was approved and it was decided that she be asked to take up duty as from 1st December, 1962 at a commencing salary of £18. 10s per month rising by the usual annual increments provided that service was satisfactory.

STAFF

Mrs. McCann and Mrs. Burns returned after interviewing Miss Beattie and Miss Barrett. The trouble in Manor House Home was not a question of hours but rather of atmosphere. Miss Barrett said that she just wanted a change and did not wish to continue even if a substantial increase in salary were offered.

It was decided that Mrs. McCann, Mrs. Burns and Mrs. McElhinney should have a talk with Miss Watson during the course of the week and it was suggested that this should be followed up by a joint interview with Miss Watson and Miss Beattie.



101.—(1) The Ministry may make regulations as to the conduct of voluntary homes and for securing the welfare of the children therein, and regulations under this section may in particular—

Regulations  
as to conduct  
of voluntary  
homes.

- (a) impose requirements as to the accommodation and equipment to be provided in homes, authorise the Ministry to give directions prohibiting the provision for the children in any home of clothing of any description specified in the directions, and impose requirements as to the medical arrangements to be made for protecting the health of the children in the homes;
- (b) require the furnishing to the Ministry of information as to the facilities provided for the parents and guardians of children in the homes to visit and communicate with the children, and authorise the Ministry to give directions as to the provision of such facilities;
- (c) authorise the Ministry to give directions limiting the number of children who may at any one time be accommodated in any particular home;
- (d) provide for consultation with the Ministry as to applicants for appointment to the charge of a home and empower the Ministry to prohibit the appointment of any particular applicant therefor except in the cases (if any) in which the regulations dispense with such consultation by reason that the person to be appointed possesses such qualifications as may be prescribed by the regulations;
- (e) require notice to be given to the Ministry of any change of the person in charge of a home; and
- (f) require the furnishing to the Ministry at such times and in such form as shall be prescribed, such particulars as shall be prescribed with respect to children for the time being in, or admitted or received into homes and to children boarded out or discharged from homes;

and may contain different provisions for different descriptions of cases and as respects different descriptions of homes.

3.—(1) In these Regulations the following expressions have the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them, that is to say :—

- "the Act" means the Children and Young Persons Act (Northern Ireland), 1950 ;
- "administering authority" means the person or persons carrying on the voluntary home ;
- "child" means a person under the age of eighteen ;
- "Fire Service" means in the area of the County Borough of Belfast the Belfast Fire Brigade and elsewhere in Northern Ireland the Northern Ireland Fire Authority ;
- "home" means a voluntary home as defined by Section 98 of the Act ;
- "primary school" has the same meaning as in the Education Act (Northern Ireland), 1947 ;
- "the Ministry" means the Ministry of Home Affairs for Northern Ireland ;
- "training school" has the same meaning as in the Act.

(2) The Interpretation Act, 1889, shall apply to the interpretation of these Regulations as it applies to the interpretation of an Act of the Parliament of Northern Ireland.

4.—(1) The administering authority shall ensure that each home in its charge is conducted in such a manner and on such principles as will further the well-being of the children in the home.

(2) The administering authority shall make arrangements for the home to be visited at least once in every month by a person who shall satisfy himself whether the home is conducted in the interests of the well-being of the children, and shall report to the administering authority upon his visit and shall enter in the record book referred to in the Schedule hereto his name and the date of his visit.

5.—(1) The administering authority shall appoint a person to be in charge of the home :—

Provided that any person in charge of the home immediately before these Regulations come into force shall be deemed to have been appointed to be in charge of the home under this paragraph.

(2) The person in charge of the home shall compile the records referred to in the Schedule to these Regulations and shall keep them at all times available for inspection by any inspector appointed by the Ministry.

(3) The person in charge of the home shall be responsible for the custody of the medical records of each child and shall keep them at all times available to the medical officer or to any inspector appointed by the Ministry.

outbreak of infectious disease among any of the children which the medical officer regards as sufficiently serious to be so notified.

(2) Where a child dies in the home or contracts an illness or sustains an accident which the medical officer considers to be serious, the administering authority shall notify the circumstances forthwith to the parent or guardian of the child, and, if the child were placed in the home by a welfare authority, to that welfare authority.

10.—(1) The administering authority shall obtain the advice of the Fire Service before opening a new home or making any structural alterations to an existing home, and shall arrange for the periodic inspection of each home in its charge by the Fire Service.

(2) The administering authority shall ensure that periodic fire drills and practice are carried out in each home in its charge, so that the staff, and so far as possible the children, are well versed in the procedure for saving life in case of fire.

(3) The administering authority shall report to the Ministry forthwith any outbreaks of fire in any home in its charge.

11.—(1) The person in charge of a home shall ensure that generally order is maintained by his personal influence and understanding and that of his staff, and resort to corporal punishment shall be avoided as far as possible.

(2) Where correction is needed for minor acts of misbehaviour, the punishment shall take the form of forfeiture of rewards or privileges (including pocket money) or temporary loss of recreation; provided that a light tap of the hand may occasionally be applied to the hand of a child with the object of indicating urgent disapproval rather than that of inflicting pain.

(3) Other forms of corporal punishment shall be subject to the following conditions:—

(a) It shall be inflicted only on the hands or posterior with a light cane and shall not exceed six strokes in the case of a child over 10 years of age, and 2 strokes in the case of a child over 8 and under 10 years of age. No child under 8 years of age shall be so punished.

(b) It shall not be administered by any person other than the person in charge of the home or in his absence his duly authorised deputy.

(c) A second member of staff shall invariably be present to witness the proceedings.

(d) No caning shall be administered in the presence of another child.

(e) Any child known to have a physical or mental disability shall not be subjected to corporal punishment without the sanction of the medical officer.

-2-

STAFF contd.

[redacted] Belfast 12, aged [redacted], who for the past three years had been nursing in Tideworth Military Hospital, had been interviewed by the Staff Sub-committee on 13.8.63 and had been offered a temporary post for three months as from 9th September, 1963, at a salary of £18 per month. If after this period a suitable post had become vacant and provided that everything was satisfactory it would be offered to [redacted]. The members were impressed by her keen spiritual interest in the work and on life in general.

Dr. McCann proposed the adoption of the action of the sub-committee.

[redacted] at present working at [redacted] Mission Homes, High Donaghadee Road, Bangor, had also been interviewed. She stated that she had been invited to continue in her present position and she had agreed to do so.

MATRON'S POST

[redacted] The Secretary had made enquiries (as promised at last meeting) and as a result did not recommend the perusal of this application.

Application or enquiries had been received from the following but were not further considered:-

[redacted]

Dr. McCann proposed that advertisements be inserted in the following papers:- Belfast Telegraph and News-letter, Irish Times, Church of Ireland Gazette, Church of England Newspaper and English Churchman. This was seconded by Mr. Gardiner.

CORRESPONDENCE:

A letter dated 24.6.63 had been received from [redacted] Carrickfergus, stating that she fully understood that the position of Assistant Matron had to be filled. She stated that there was no change in [redacted] condition. She also wished to thank the Committee for the kindness and consideration which had been shown to her daughter and for which they were deeply grateful.

MINISTRY OF HOME AFFAIRS

Two letters had been received from the Ministry of Home Affairs. The first dated 17.7.63 stating that the Child Welfare Council greatly enjoyed their visit to Manor House Home on 9.7.63 and wished to thank the Committee and Staff for their ready help and co-operation.

The second letter dated 5.9.63 stating that the Ministry's Inspectors were not satisfied with the staffing position as neither matron nor a deputy matron was on the premises. This unfortunate position had arisen due to illness.

Mrs. Burns kindly undertook to ring the Ministry of Home Affairs and to state that Miss Spencer had been in charge during this period of illness.

16th September, 1963.

A meeting of the Manor House Home Committee was held on above date at 8 p.m. in the Manor House Home.

PRESENT

Rev. J. B. Lowe, (Chairman), Dr. J. S. McCann, (Vice-chairman), Mrs. M. R. McCann, Mrs. D. Burns, Rev. T. H. Frizelle, Mr. C. R. Gardiner, (Hon. Treasurer), and Rev. G. G. Thompson, (Secretary).

APOLOGIES

Rev. F. C. Jameson, Miss E. Cherry and Mrs. E. McElhinney.

The Rev. F. C. Jameson wished that his sincere appreciation be expressed to the Committee for allowing the three McAllister children (St. Aidan's Parish) to have a week's holiday at the Manor House Home.

On the proposal of Dr. McCann and seconded by Mrs. Burns it was agreed that the Minutes be signed as correct.

MATTERS ARISING OUT OF MINUTES:

1. APPROACH WALLS & ENTRANCE This matter was being dealt with by the sub-committee.

2. MOORE'S BUILDING Mr. Merrick had promised to go into the matter with Mr. Gardiner and would be doing so before the next meeting.

3. STAFF

MH 70

Owing to MH 70 illness the arrangements regarding her presentation on 13.8.63 had been cancelled. The Secretary had called at her home and presented on behalf of the Committee a parting gift of £25, together with her salary cheque for August (in full) and half of September (the latter being in lieu of holidays). It was decided that if MH 70 offered to refund the amount received from the Ministry of Labour and National Insurance she be instructed to keep the money.

Testimonial

The Secretary reported that MH 70 had requested a testimonial. It was proposed by Dr. McCann and seconded by Mr. Frizelle that an official letter enclosing the testimonial be sent from the Chairman and Secretary to MH 70

It was reported that [redacted] had withdrawn her acceptance of the post of Assistant Matron in a letter dated 1.7.63 owing to her mother being very ill.

MH 71

On 15.7.63 MH 71 had written stating that she had great pleasure in accepting the post of Assistant Matron at the Manor House Home and would be commencing on 8.10.63.

[redacted] kindly undertook to inform MH 71 that she would be in full charge for the time being and to ascertain whether this would be acceptable to her.

The Secretary reported that MH 71 had asked permission to be away from 19th-20th October (Saturday morning to Sunday evening) for the B.C.M.S. Houseparty. This was granted.



CORRESPONDENCE:

It was reported that a letter had been received from [redacted] stating that "things did not turn out as expected at the Post Office ..... and wondering if you would know of any vacancies in any Children's Homes, or any other work you would think suitable."

It was decided to write to [redacted] and invite her to return to the Staff of the Home on 9.12.63.

**HIA 341** The Secretary read a very interesting letter from (ex-M.H.H. boy) this young man giving an account of his work and activities in Australia and that as he hoped to become engaged at Christmas he was anxious to trace his parents.

All possible enquiries had been made but without success. It was agreed to reply to **HIA 341** letter and inform him accordingly.

**Boarding Out** [redacted] Dungannon, Co. Tyrone, had written stating that as her own family were grown up she would like to have two little girls out of Manor House Home to care for.

While the Committee greatly appreciated the kind thought on [redacted] part it was not possible to grant the request. The Secretary was asked to write to [redacted] explaining the position.

**ASSISTANT  
MATRON'S  
REPORT**

**MH 71** was admitted to make her report. She mentioned the following items required attention:-

**Outside light** Outside light: The Secretary expressed the opinion that the light at the south-east corner of the house was too far out and too high for the gardener to replace bulbs and suggested that the position be altered slightly. This would save expense in the long run. [redacted] proposed that this be left to the Secretary and electrician.

**Hoover cleaner** The Hoover cleaner needed attention. It was agreed to ask J. C. Patterson to service the cleaner.

**Voluntary help (painting)** Some outside painting had been done by a work-party of young people. This had been arranged by Miss Elizabeth McCann and was greatly appreciated.

**Lamp bowls** Lamp bowls in the kitchen, scullery and passage had been breaking frequently. The Secretary was asked to ascertain the cost of having strip lighting fitted in the kitchen, scullery and passage. Estimates to be submitted to the Committee.

**Bed linen** There seemed to be very little bed linen in stock both for children and staff. It was decided that three dozen sheets and pillow-cases be purchased. Mrs. McCann mentioned that bath mats were also needed.

**Insects** Cockroaches were troublesome in the basement. **MH 71** was instructed to get in touch with the Sanitary Inspector about this.

**Matron's Post** The Chairman informed **MH 71** that no suitable applicant seemed to have applied for the post of Matron. **MH 71** agreed to carry on for a longer period.

18th November, 1963.

A meeting of the Manor House Home Committee was held on above date at 8 p.m. in the Manor House Home.

PRESENT

Dr. J. S. McCann, (Vice-chairman), Mrs. M. R. McCann, Mrs. D. Burns, Mrs. E. McElhinney, Mr. C. R. Gardiner, (Hon. Treasurer), and Rev. G. G. Thompson, (Secretary), Rev. J. B. Lowe.

APOLOGIES

Rev. T. H. Frizelle and Miss E. Cherry.

Dr. McCann took the chair and opened with prayer, the Rev. J. B. Lowe having been delayed.

Mr. Gardiner proposed that the Minutes be signed as correct. This was seconded by Mrs. McCann.

MATTERS ARISING OUT OF MINUTES:

1. STAFF

The Secretary reported having written to Miss Carruthers as instructed at last meeting. The latter had replied asking what the conditions and salary would be.

Mrs. McElhinney proposed that Miss Carruthers be asked to return at a salary of £18 per month, her position to be next in seniority to the Assistant Matron. If Miss Carruthers did not accept the position Miss Crowther be asked to stay on at a salary of £16 per month. This was agreed. (Misses Goulden & Martin were being paid £10 and £12 per month respectively).

MATRON'S POST

The Secretary reported having received a letter from Miss Astell, dated 19.10.63, withdrawing her application.

It was felt unwise to advertise further at present, as the sum of £66. 16. 2 had been spent on advertising this post during the summer and continued advertising might have adverse effects.

2. WALL IN YARD

An estimate from Messrs. Geroge Allister & Son, 43 Bachelor's Walk, Lisburn, had been received amounting to £158. A coping (which he considered necessary) would cost an additional £46.

It was decided to accept Mr. Davis's estimate (already received) £65.

It was also agreed that Mr. Davis should be asked to re-surface the floor of the playshed once more as it was still not satisfactory.

3.

The Secretary reported a further interview with [REDACTED] in the course of which the latter stated that he was not the father of this child and that was the reason of his lack of affection towards him. He had never said this before. Furthermore he had written to his wife's relations in the South of Ireland informing them that he would be willing to allow [REDACTED] to return to them.

It was agreed that through [REDACTED] giving insufficient information at the beginning a very difficult situation had arisen. Fears were expressed that in spite of all that had been done for the child by the Home the Roman Catholic relations might be able to claim him if a court case arose.

Assistant  
Matron  
(Refresher  
Course)

MH 71 was hoping to take advantage of a Refresher Course in Essex during the month of June. Miss Carruthers would take charge for that period.

Clothes  
Lines

The clothes lines in the yard were liable to break especially if the articles were weighty. MH 71 was instructed to purchase the necessary wire which was to be erected by MH 50

A pulley line in the drying room and a rope line in the washroom also needed repairs. It was suggested that MH 50 should look after these matters.

was admitted and stated about her mother's illness and requested special leave for three or four weeks. This was granted.

MH 71

It was agreed by the Committee that MH 71 should be given the title of Acting Matron when referred to in the press or in public.

HONORARY  
TREASURER'S  
REPORT

Income &  
Expenditure

Mr. Gardiner read the subscriptions, etc. received during January and the accounts for the same period (listed on page 4). It was proposed by Mr. Frizelle and seconded by Mrs. Burns that the accounts be paid subject to confirmation in writing of Mr. Casson's account for £7 in respect of the annual service charge for the Bendix washing machines.

The Honorary Treasurer mentioned that expenditure on Light & Heat for 1963 amounted to £560 as compared with £463 for 1962.

Bannister Bequest This house had been sold for £1000 less expenses. (68 Antrim Road, One-third share of the net proceeds, £320. 19. 10 had Lisburn) been received.

#### OTHER BUSINESS:

FOSTERING OF

A MH 71 Belfast Welfare Visitor, had stated that Belfast, with whom had been boarded out, wished to foster. This matter was deferred pending the Secretary's attendance.

FAMILY

It was reported that Belfast Children's Officer, was considering removing

OPEN DAY

Decision on this matter was postponed.

#### CORRESPONDENCE:

MINISTRY OF LABOUR  
& NATIONAL  
INSURANCE re  
Family  
Allowance

A further letter dated 4.2.64 had been received stressing the importance of adopting a system whereby the Ministry would be notified of the admission of children of family allowance claimants to the Manor House Home.

On the proposal of Dr. McCann and seconded by Mrs. McElhinney it was decided that the Ministry's proposed procedure should be accepted and the admission of children to Manor House Home notified to the Ministry of Labour & National Insurance.

GUARANTEE  
BOILER  
SERVICE

A letter dated 13.2.64 was read with regard to Boiler and Pressure Vessel Maintenance. This matter was deferred until information was received with regard to the exact work and maintenance carried out by the Clyde Fuel Systems Ltd.

-2-

4. FLAG DAY

Insurance of Collectors: The Secretary reported having discussed the matter with the Sun Insurance Office on two occasions but as this was a rather unusual type of business for the Company it was taking longer than usual to work out the premium and the information had not yet been received.

5. HOSPITALITY TO CHILDREN

Notice of motion from October - not dealt with at November meeting through lack of time.

The Secretary stated that the present rule was that children could be allowed out for a day or part of a day but not overnight. It was felt however that the matter could not be adequately dealt with without fully reviewing former legislation on this matter. Accordingly it was decided to leave the matter until next meeting.

ACTING  
MATRON'S  
REPORT  
Children

MH 71 stated that there were 16 children in the care of the Home. Of these two were ill. [redacted] was suffering from shingles and HIA 365 had just been admitted to Lissie Hospital in order that his asthmatic condition should be investigated. [redacted] was making a good recovery.

A Christmas Tree would be acceptable. The Chairman promised to order one at a local firm.

The new lawnmower had arrived.

Mrs. Heasley

The new daily cleaner, Mrs. Heasley, had commenced on 30th November.

MH 71 recommended that it should be considered whether the children might benefit by being served by the staff from dishes on the table rather than from the kitchen and they should be allowed to butter their own bread.

Miss Whaley

Miss Whaley had only been working for one week in the Home. She could not say very much about her capabilities but she seemed to be shaping well so far and would probably turn out to be a good worker. There did not seem to be any noticeable lack of initiative.

Miss Graham

As MH 71 would be leaving in a few days to take up a course of training in Ipswich under the Central Training Council in Child Care the Chairman took the opportunity to express the appreciation of the Committee for the work which had been done by MH 71 for the happiness and well-being of the children under her care, also the organisation of the Home and the training of those working under her and her influence in the spiritual sphere. The Committee wished her God's blessing in her future undertakings and wished her to accept a travelling clock as a small token of their appreciation.

MH 71 expressed her thanks and stated that she had greatly enjoyed working for the children and with this Committee.

OTHER BUSINESS:

FLOWERS FOR  
MISS WATSON

Mrs. McCann proposed that if available some flowers from the Manor House garden be sent to Miss Watson, otherwise some should be purchased for her.

TOYS

There was some discussion about the large store of toys still in the Home. Various ways of sharing these with other organisations was found impracticable.



21st June, 1965.

A meeting of the Manor House Home Committee was held on above date at 8 p.m. in the Manor House Home.

PRESENT

Rev. J. B. Lowe, (Chairman), Dr. J. S. McCann, (Vice-chairman), Mrs. M. R. McCann, Mr. C. R. Gardiner, (Hon. Treasurer), Mesdames C. S. Tuft, D. Burns, E. Moorhead and M. Leckey and Rev. G. G. Thompson, (Secretary).

The Meeting was opened with prayer by the Chairman.

APOLOGIES

Revs. T. H. Frizelle and F. C. Jameson and Mrs. E. McElhinney.

The Minutes having been circulated were approved subject to a deletion which the Chairman stated was necessary.

MATTERS ARISING OUT OF MINUTES:

1. STAFF

Replacement of Miss Fletcher: Miss Fletcher would be leaving on the 28th August.

The following applications were considered:-

[redacted] (see Minute 51.65).

[redacted] Church of Ireland.

[redacted] aged [redacted] Presbyterian.

MH 10 [redacted], aged [redacted] Church of Ireland.

66.65

Miss Curran

Dr. McCann proposed that Miss Curran be appointed at a salary of £13 per month plus full board. This was seconded by Mrs. McCann and agreed unanimously.

67.65

MH 3

The Chairman stated that things seemed very satisfactory at the moment. This was met with general agreement.

Mrs. McCann proposed that MH 3 be appointed as Matron as from 1st July. Dr. McCann proposed that her salary be increased to £40 per month plus full board, etc. Mrs. Burns seconded in each case and agreement was unanimous.

68.65

Miss Whaley

&

Miss Carruthers (salary)

Dr. McCann proposed that Miss Whaley's salary be increased to £29 per month and Miss Carruthers' salary be increased to £25 per month. This was seconded by Mr. Gardiner and agreed unanimously.

All these increases to take effect from 1st July, 1965

69.65

2. APPROACH WALLS & ENTRANCE GATES

The Secretary reported that the defects in the foot-path had been made good by Mr. Dunlop. These had been passed by some members of the Committee (Chairman, Vice-chairman and Hon. Treasurer) on the Open Day (29th May). Payment had been made but there were also some slight defects in the cementing of the sections of the coping and when these were pointed out to Mr. Dunlop on two occasions he stated that he was unable to find bricklayers careful enough to do the work to the satisfaction of the Committee, even though he had lost money on the contract. Consequently he wished to withdraw from the contract to replace the spouting on the greenhouse and refix the roof of the shed in the yard.

It was decided on the proposal of Mr. Gardiner, seconded by Dr. McCann, to ask Mr. John Davis, Drumbo, to go ahead with re-roofing the shed in the yard and renewing the spouting on the large greenhouse (asbestos spouting to be used).



3.—(1) In these Regulations the following expressions have the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them, that is to say :—

- "the Act" means the Children and Young Persons Act (Northern Ireland), 1950 ;
- "administering authority" means the person or persons carrying on the voluntary home ;
- "child" means a person under the age of eighteen ;
- "Fire Service" means in the area of the County Borough of Belfast the Belfast Fire Brigade and elsewhere in Northern Ireland the Northern Ireland Fire Authority ;
- "home" means a voluntary home as defined by Section 98 of the Act ;
- "primary school" has the same meaning as in the Education Act (Northern Ireland), 1947 ;
- "the Ministry" means the Ministry of Home Affairs for Northern Ireland ;
- "training school" has the same meaning as in the Act.

(2) The Interpretation Act, 1889, shall apply to the interpretation of these Regulations as it applies to the interpretation of an Act of the Parliament of Northern Ireland.

4.—(1) The administering authority shall ensure that each home in its charge is conducted in such a manner and on such principles as will further the well-being of the children in the home.

(2) The administering authority shall make arrangements for the home to be visited at least once in every month by a person who shall satisfy himself whether the home is conducted in the interests of the well-being of the children, and shall report to the administering authority upon his visit and shall enter in the record book referred to in the Schedule hereto his name and the date of his visit.

5.—(1) The administering authority shall appoint a person to be in charge of the home :—

Provided that any person in charge of the home immediately before these Regulations come into force shall be deemed to have been appointed to be in charge of the home under this paragraph.

(2) The person in charge of the home shall compile the records referred to in the Schedule to these Regulations and shall keep them at all times available for inspection by any inspector appointed by the Ministry.

(3) The person in charge of the home shall be responsible for the custody of the medical records of each child and shall keep them at all times available to the medical officer or to any inspector appointed by the Ministry.

84

MR JOHNSTON  
BY MR FEE

- A Q Over the years, what age limits would there have been amongst the various children between the youngest and the oldest?  
A Over the years we had babies right up to 18-year-olds, but latterly I think the youngest we had was about two.
- Q What about complaints by children? Was there any formal procedure in relation to complaints?  
A Any complaint that the children made to me was investigated, first of all with Matron, and then brought to the chairman and the committee.
- B Q If a child made a complaint to you, for example, about having been struck by a member of staff, what would your normal procedure have been in relation to a complaint like that?  
A The first thing would be that I would approach Matron, and ask Matron, was she aware of it, and we would then have spoken to the member of staff concerned and investigated there to see what actually happened.
- C Q Would there have been any report to the management committee in that type of situation?  
A If the thing was found to be proven, yes, we would have gone to the management committee and reported to them.
- D Q When you referred to a complaint being made to you by a child, you were envisaging a situation that would have happened during one of your visits to the home?  
A Yes.
- Q Apart from it happening in that way, was there any other procedure for children to make complaints? In other words, where did the management committee understand that a child would make a complaint if a child had one?  
E A They would presume that it would be made either to MH 9 or to a social worker or to myself.
- Q Prior to the SWAG report, was there any written procedure laid down in terms of what was to be done on receipt of a complaint?  
A No, not really.
- F Q What did you understand the Matron's function to be if a complaint was made to her?  
A I would say that she should investigate the complaint thoroughly and report it to the management committee.
- Q If it was a complaint about a minor matter, would you have expected her to report every complaint?  
A No.
- G Q Just one --  
A Just anything of substance, of size.
- Q The home was formally closed, you said, on 1 November. Prior to that, for how long was it known that the home was likely to close?  
A Shall we say we had a false alarm about a year before that. And we thought we were going to be closed, but we kept going for another year.
- H Q What was the procedure in relation to outside people who wished to give assistance in the home or who wished to bring children out from the home?

26/3

98

MR JOHNSTON  
BY MR KENNEDY

A

Q With regard to what was reported in June 1976, did the Committee take any steps to try to improve the vigilance over their children or did they feel that nothing more could have been reasonably done?

A I think the child care staff had increased their vigilance.

Q When you say they had done, is that after this came to light?

A Yes. At one of the staff meetings there was some time spent on discussion about this family in particular.

B

Q There were difficulties in a lot of ways with that family?

A Yes. I think that it was said that all 8 to 13 year olds should be observed quietly to ensure that their rightful curiosity should be dealt with. And they wanted a closer watch kept.

Q Was that both in relation to the girl and the boy?

A Yes.

C

MR KENNEDY; Thank you very much, Mr Johnston.

Cross-examined by MR WEIR

Q I want to ask you a few questions on behalf of the Boards. Prior to this 1981 SWAG Report, which again I have just been favoured with a brief look by my learned friend, had you seen any of these SWAG people before?

A Yes.

Q Had you any similar document to this before?

A No.

Q Don't worry too much, Mr Johnston, about criticising the Department. My learned friend, Mr Kennedy, and I are (inaudible) down, but you need not be.

A Miss Forest was a regular visitor to the home.

Q We have heard a lot about Miss Forest over the years. Tell me, did Miss Forest ever produce to you a document with ---

A I should say that Miss Forest did not deal with the Committee.

F

Q Who did she deal with?

A MH 9

Q In other words, she came and chatted to MH 9

A I think from what MH 9 said that she criticised quite a lot at times.

Q Then MH 9 told you what Miss Forest had criticised?

A Yes.

G

Q Then what did the Committee do?

A If we felt that there was something we could change, we did it.

Q But if you felt that it was something that was a bee in Miss Forest's bonnet, you didn't necessarily change it?

A No. I think we felt that if we agreed with it we would change it or if we disagreed with it we would ---

H

MANOR HOUSE HOME (LISBURN)

A Meeting of the Manor House Home Committee was held at 7.45 p.m. on the above date at the Home.

PRESENT:

Rev. J. B. Lowe (Chairman) presiding, Dr. J. S. McCann (Vice-Chairman), Mr. C. R. Gardiner (Hon. Treasurer), Mr. W. Johnston (Hon. Secretary), Mesdames D. Burns, M. R. McCann, M. Leckey, Rev. S. J. Brennan, Rev. R. H. Lowry, and Mr. T. Bunting.

APOLOGIES:

Mesdames D. Davidson, C. S. Tuft and M. Yarr. Rev. Canon A. Noble, and Mr. J. Getgood.

PRAYER:

Dr. J. S. McCann opened the Meeting with Scripture Reading and Prayer.

MINUTES:

Mr. T. Bunting proposed that the Minutes of the previous Meeting which had been circulated, be confirmed and signed. This was seconded by Mr. C. R. Gardiner, and agreed.

MATTERS ARISING OUT OF MINUTES

1. 1210.78  
FIRE SAFETY

The Hon. Secretary had arranged a meeting with Mr. Davis of Davis & Cochrane Ltd., to investigate the opening of an exit through one of the windows in the basement. Dr. J. S. McCann proposed that the Hon. Secretary and Hon. Treasurer be empowered to proceed with the matter if the estimate was satisfactory. This was seconded by Mr. T. Bunting, and agreed.

11. 1211.78  
REPAIRS

Rotary Iron

Mr. W. Johnston reported that the repair work to the interior of the Home had been almost completed. He would instruct the painter to commence work as soon as possible.

Mr. T. Bunting reported that when he had received the list of Rotary Iron parts from the Agent he would order the necessary parts.

Washing  
Machine

Mr. Kelly had now fitted the new programmer to the Miele washing machine.

The Chairman thanked Mr. T. Bunting for his hard work on behalf of the Committee.

Heating  
System

Rev. S. J. Brennan & Mr. T. Bunting undertook to make enquiries about servicing contracts for the Oil Fired Boiler.

111. 1212.78  
HON.  
TREASURER'S  
REPORT

Mr. T. Bunting proposed the adoption of the Report and payment of all accounts as listed. This was seconded by Mrs. M. R. McCann, and agreed.

The sum of £6,000 had been invested with the Leeds & Holbeck Building Society. (Minute No. 1208.78)

Banking  
Account

The Northern Bank Limited, Railway Street, Lisburn., had informed us that the form requesting the continuation of a Banking Account (Minute No. 1040.75) had been mislaid in their files and they required a copy. Mr. T. Bunting proposed that the duplicate form be completed. This was seconded by Rev. S. J. Brennan.

Investments

Dr. J. S. McCann proposed that the sum of £2,000 be re-invested in Belfast City Council 9% Redeemable Stock. This amount was available as our investment with London County 6% Stock 1975-1978 had matured. Dr. J. S. McCann also proposed that further investments be made as considered advisable. This was seconded by Rev. S. J. Brennan, and agreed.

The Hon. Treasurer reported that the Trial Balance had been prepared. It had cost in the region of £39. per week to maintain a child in the Home. Mr. C. R. Gardiner further reported that up to 31st. December 1977 the Staff Residence had cost £36,327. The sum of £17,286. of this amount had been received in grants from the Department of Health & Social Services.

*arrangements to take children for an outing*". I do note one particular exception was noted to this (the inspectors were told one Social Worker had sent a written apology for "*his neglect to visit a boy*"), however the report did comment that the Matron of the home was satisfied generally with the support being provided by the Health Boards, noting that she had some contact with senior Residential and Day Care staff in the Lisburn District of the Eastern Board as well as field Social Workers assigned to residents. The inspectors, however, assessed: "*On the whole communication between other members of the Home's care staff and the children's social workers is poor*". This arose from a customary practice that all contact with outside agencies was to be made only through Matron.

11. These visits to the home by Board staff would have had a primary purpose of addressing and monitoring the individual needs of the child placed in the Home. They would not, as a matter of course, have formed part of any overall quality assurance of the Home.

**Question 4: Did the Board identify any problems with how Manor House was operated, or with the standard of care provided to children it had placed there, and if so how were these dealt with?**

and

**Question 5: Did the Board receive any complaints about the operation of Manor House? If so, from whom and what did the Board do in relation to same?**

12. As indicated at Question 3 above, the responsibility for monitoring the standards of care in, and general operation of, Manor House rested with the administering authority and the MOHA, subsequently the Department, as the registering authority. However, the Board's predecessors also placed children in Manor House and, as they retained responsibility in law for the care of such children, the Board's predecessors had a responsibility to themselves about the standards of the care being provided for each individual child placed in Manor House by Social Services.



- 12 September 1966: Miss Hill visited (and inspected the home) with the MOHA Minister and other officials<sup>10</sup> ;
- September 1970: *“Miss Hill called and carried out an inspection, bringing with her Dr Bell”*<sup>11</sup>.

1.8 On account of the incidents outlined in paragraphs 3.3-3.4 below, the Manor House Home was included within the scope of the Hughes Inquiry<sup>12</sup>. The Inquiry found that the frequency of inspections by the Social Work Advisory Group (SWAG) for the period 1978 to 1983 to be *“no more than adequate”*. According to the Hughes Report, SWAG had inspected the home in July 1978 and September 1981<sup>13</sup>. The report acknowledged that a Social Work Advisor had visited the home in: January and August 1978; July 1979; and that a follow up visit to the 1981 inspection had been made in December 1982. The report did not reference SWAG visits made (probably) in July 1982<sup>14</sup> and (definitely) in September 1982<sup>15</sup>. The Hughes report concluded that *“in any event, SWAG’s inspections could have had no direct bearing on the prevention of such incidents.”*

1.9 At present the Department has no further evidence of inspections or visits by Inspectors other than those reported above.

## 2. HIAI Question 2

**2(a) Did the Department carry out any inspections of Manor House prior to 1950. If not, why not?**

2.1 With regard to children’s institutions that were not reformatories or industrial schools, section 25 of the Children Act 1908 (the 1908 Act)<sup>16</sup> provided that *“the Chief Secretary may cause any institution for the reception of poor children or young persons, supported wholly or partly by voluntary contributions and not liable to be inspected by or under the authority of any Government Department, to be visited and inspected from time to time by persons appointed by him for that purpose”*.

2.2 The Department does not hold any information with reference to the implementation of this provision. The Departmental submission to the Hughes

<sup>10</sup> MNH-2042

<sup>11</sup> MNH-2056

<sup>12</sup> The Committee of Inquiry into Children’s Homes and Hostels.

<sup>13</sup> The 1981 inspection report is contained within the HIAI evidence MNH-

<sup>14</sup> see paragraph 3.3

<sup>15</sup> see paragraph 3.4

<sup>16</sup> As read within section 133(1) of that Act

Mr K F McCoy

# VISITS TO CHILDREN'S HOMES

With reference to your minute of 12 December 1984 I have examined my files and diaries and reproduce below the dates of visits I have made to childrens homes. During my first few months in the group I visited all the statutory and voluntary homes in the Northern and Western Board areas and "inspected" them using the old format for reports. However to avoid confusion with the recent inspection programme I have referred to these visits as "others".

## WHSS STATUTORY

Fort James	Harberton Hse	Coneywarren	Colehill
16.12.80 (0)	23. 9.80 (0)	9.10.80 (0)	16.10.80 (0)
19. 3.81 (0)	5.12.80 (0)	31.10.80 (0)	17.11.80 (0)
		7.10.81 (1)	23. 1.81 (1)
		14.10.81 (1)	26. 1.81 (1)
		15.10.81 (1)	27. 1.81 (1)
		16.10.81 (1)	
		19.10.81 (1)	28. 1.81 (1)
		21.10.81 (1)	29. 1.81 (1)
		30.10.81 (1)	2. 9.81 (0)

## Voluntary

St Josephs (Termonbacca)	Nazareth House	Bellevue Hostel
12.11.80 (0)	27.11.80 (0)	12.11.80 (0)
3. 3.81 (0)	14. 1.81 (0)	4. 3.81 (0)
		23. 3.81 (0)
		23. 7.81 (0)
		15. 9.81 (0)

## NHSSB Statutory

Dhu Varren	Firmount	Ballee	Coulter's Hill
26. 9.80 (0)	3.10.80 (0)	17. 6.83 (0)	29. 9.80 (0)
10.10.80 (0)	24.10.80 (0)	7.12.83 (1)	7.11.80 (0)
10. 4.84 (F)	8. 7.81 (0)	14.12.83 (1)	7. 1.81 (0)
11. 4.84 (F)	23.10.81 (0)	15.12.83 (1)	15. 1.81 (0)
19. 4.84 (0)	25.10.82 (1)	16.12.83 (1)	2. 4.81 (1)
10. 7.84 (0)	26.10.82 (1)		6. 4.81 (1)
	27.10.82 (1)		7. 4.81 (1)
	29.10.82 (1)		8. 4.81 (1)
	19.11.82 (1)		26. 6.81 (0)
	3. 7.84 (F)		3. 8.81 (0)
			21. 3.84 (F)
			7. 6.84 (0)

## Manor House

## RUBANE

20. 5.82 (0)	3. 2.82 (0)
22. 7.82 (0)	8. 2.82 (0)
22. 9.82 (0)	9. 2.82 (0)
14.12.82 (F)	1. 3.82 (F)
15.12.82 (F)	2. 3.82 (F)
23.12.82 (0)	21. 5.82 (0)
29. 6.83 (0)	11. 6.82 (0)
26. 7.83 (0)	17. 8.82 (0)
12. 8.83 (0)	6. 9.82 (0)
17. 2.84 (0)	22. 9.82 (0)
22. 2.84 (0)	21.10.82 (0)
6. 3.84 (0)	17.12.82 (0)
3. 5.84 (0)	23. 2.83 (0)
29.10.84 (0)	14. 9.83 (0)
	7.10.83 (0)
	7.11.83 (0)
	9.12.83 (0)
	3. 2.84 (0)
	16. 3.84 (0)
	16. 4.84 (0)
	15. 5.84 (0)
	31.10.84 (0)
	5.11.84 (0)
	8.11.84 (0)
	14.12.84 (0)

  
C C WALKER

15 January 1985

REPORT  
ON  
MANOR HOUSE HOME  
LISEURN

Social Work Advisory Group  
Department of Health and Social Services  
Dundonald House  
BELFAST  
BT4 3SF

December 1981



CONTENTS

<u>CHAPTER</u>		<u>PAGES</u>
1	Introduction	1 - 2
2	Method	3
3	Description of the Facility	4 - 6
4	Profile of the Residents	7
5	Management	8 - 9
6	Staffing	10 - 14
7	Aims and Objectives	15
8	Approach to the Residential Social Work Task	16 - 20
9	Records and Review Arrangements	21 - 23
10	Support Services	24 - 25
11	Community Contacts	26
12	Comment	27 - 28
13	Recommendations	29 - 31
	Appendices	32 - 37

Inspection report on: Manor House Home  
Manor Drive  
Lisburn  
BT28 1JH

1. Introduction

1.1 Manor House is registered as a voluntary children's home by the Department of Health and Social Services. It is owned by the Irish Church Missions and managed by a local Management Committee. The administrative office of both bodies is situated at 5/6 College Square North, Belfast, BT1 6AR. The late Miss Louisa Stannus, who formerly owned Manor House, had a home for children there. In 1927 the property was left to the Irish Church Missions and the children's home was continued under their auspices. The Missions, which were founded in 1849, regarded work among children as being one of its primary tasks. Schools and homes were established in a number of places in Ireland by a Mrs Smyly, who guided the work. The buildings belonged to the Irish Church Missions and each Home had its own Management Committee. The Missions had a Training School for teachers in Dublin and scriptural teaching was central to their work for children "rescued from destitution and extreme poverty". Manor House has provided accommodation for children continuously since 1927 apart from a break of four years, between 1953 and 1957, when it was closed for major reconstruction work. The building is situated within the Lisburn Borough boundary, just off the Hillsborough Road and close to the town centre. It is within the area administered by the Lisburn District of the Eastern Health and Social Services Board.

1.2 The inspection was undertaken in accordance with the provisions of Section 168 of the Children and Young Persons Act (Northern

Ireland) 1968. Recent Departmental policy provides for a more detailed inspection of children's facilities with a view to making reports available to the Department of Health and Social Services, the Management Committees of voluntary children's homes or to the Health and Social Services Boards in respect of their establishments.

- 1.3 The inspection was carried out by Mr P J Armstrong, Mr D P O'Brien and Mr J L O'Kane of the Social Work Advisory Group on the 28, 29 and 30 September 1981.

## 2. Method

2.1 Prior to the inspection information on the aims and objectives of the Home and the procedures entailed in caring for the children was sent to us by the Honorary Secretary of the Management Committee. We also received particulars of the children living in Manor House together with details of the staff employed there including their job descriptions, designation, training and experience.

2.2 The facts and views expressed in this report are based on this information, on our observations over the three days we spent in the Home and on our discussions with Dr J S McCann, Chairman of the Management Committee, Mr W Johnston, Honorary Secretary to the Management Committee and with [REDACTED] MH 9, Matron of Manor House Home. We interviewed individually [REDACTED] MH 35 and [REDACTED] MH 28, senior houseparents, and one assistant houseparent. We also met all the other members of staff with the exception of Miss J Soye, who was not available, during the inspection. The confidential files and records concerning all the children in the Home were placed at our disposal and we had informal talks with some of the children at meal times and during recreational activities. Mr O'Brien was present during the early morning activities and both he and Mr O'Kane remained for an evening to gain impressions of the relationships between staff and children throughout a whole day. On completion of the inspection the team's findings were discussed with Dr McCann, Mr Johnston and

[REDACTED] MH 9

2.3 We wish to record our sincere thanks to Dr McCann, Mr Johnston, [REDACTED] MH 9 and to all the staff of the Home for their co-operation and help during the inspection. We appreciated very much the kindness and hospitality shown to us.



### 3. Description of the Facility

3.1 Manor House is situated at the end of Manor Drive, a cul-de-sac on the south side of Lisburn about half a mile from the centre of the town. The building has extensive grounds and is surrounded by mature trees which provide privacy and present a rural aspect. The House is a two-storey large Victorian family home and although a modernisation scheme was completed in the 1950s structurally there appears to be little change from its original state. Just over 20 years ago a detached, two-storey villa was built near the entrance for the gardener/caretaker. In 1977 modern, detached accommodation was added for six care staff with a flat for Matron on the first floor of the new building.

3.2 The arrangement of the accommodation on the ground and first floors and in the basement area is shown in the sketch plans of the building in Appendices 1, 2 and 3. With the exception of a bedroom for 3 boys on the ground floor near the front door, the children's bedroom accommodation is on the first floor. Each bedroom can accommodate from two to five children. The rooms are large with high ceilings. One bedroom with four beds was unoccupied because of a decline in the number of children in the Home. Consideration has been given by the Management Committee to providing smaller group-living arrangements for the children but it was not feasible to adapt the use of the building to this end because of the limitations imposed by the internal design features. The emphasis is on the provision of substitute care based on a living experience which approximates as closely as possible to ordinary family life. Matron believes that this aim can be achieved within the present living arrangements of the large group. There are no single bedrooms available for children. The present sleeping arrangements do not allow for the degree of privacy which older children require.

- 3.3 The size of the building offers children adequate opportunities to withdraw from the main group for leisure activities and to pursue individual interests. A feature of the Home is the large, bright kitchen with its Aga solid fuel cooker which provides an important focal point for children and staff. We experienced supper time in the kitchen and were impressed by the opportunity it afforded both children and staff to engage in emotionally significant interactions in a warm, relaxed and carefree atmosphere.
- 3.4 There is extensive outdoor space for the children to play particularly to the rear of the Home. It includes a large, enclosed yard which has swings and a slide. There are open outbuildings and a small field which has goal posts. An adventure playground is provided in one corner of this field. In addition there is a large well-stocked vegetable and flower garden of about half an acre with greenhouses. The children have a pet donkey, a gift to the Home, and two budgerigars.
- 3.5 The accommodation generally is bright and cheerful but it tends to be rather austere. The building is in good structural condition and is well maintained. The furniture is adequate although some of it is well worn. The posters, photographs, emblems, personal toys of the children are much in evidence in their bedrooms and help to identify their own small, individual areas. The floor-covering is mainly linoleum. When this is being replaced we feel that carpets, particularly in the bedrooms, would add to the comfort and appearance of the Home. The modern staff accommodation provided in a separate unit is pleasant, comfortable and built to a high standard.
- 3.6 Fire Precaution Arrangements  
The Home has three external fire escapes. Two exits are from the first floor and the third is from the basement. There appears to be

adequate means of escape from the building in the event of fire. The arrangements for the evacuation of the Home were reviewed towards the end of 1979 and, on the advice of the Northern Ireland Fire Authority, a new automatic alarm system and illuminated exist signs were installed and the third fire escape from the basement was constructed. Fire drills are held regularly and the last one was held on 6 August 1981. This was the seventh fire drill carried out in the Home since the beginning of the year. We wondered whether the frequency of fire drills might diminish their importance for the children. We suggest that the frequency of fire practices be examined by management to ensure in consultation with the Fire Authority as far as possible that it does not do so.

#### 4. Profile of the Residents

4.1 The Home provides accommodation for 21 children of both sexes from 2 years to 18 years. At the time of the inspection there were 17 in residence whose ages ranged from 3 to 16 years. Three of the children were in the care of Area Boards on a voluntary basis under Section 103 of the Children and Young Persons Act, 13 were committed to care under Fit Person Orders and there was one boy, the oldest resident, who was placed privately when he was three years old. There were 5 sibling groups which accounted for 14 of the children. The decline in numbers in the Home has been apparent only during the past year.

4.2 Apart from the one boy mentioned above all the children in the Home were placed by the Eastern and Southern Boards. The Eastern Board was responsible for 12 children and the Southern Board for 4 children.

4.3 There is little movement of children out of Manor House. The length of time the majority of children have stayed there gives us cause for concern. Ten of the children have been resident in the Home for from 6 to 10 years. We comment further on this situation in paragraph 9.5 of our report.

4.4 Children of school age attend the local nursery, primary, secondary and grammar schools. One boy is a pupil at Beechlawn Special School in Hillsborough. Altogether the children attend 7 schools in the area. The younger children are accompanied to school by a member of staff. The central position of Manor House leaves most of the children within walking distance of their schools. One boy aged almost 17 years is employed by a Lisburn firm as a trainee laminator moulder.



5. Management

5.1 Manor House Home (Lisburn) is owned by the Irish Church Missions.

The organisation acts as patron to a number of children's schools and homes in the Republic of Ireland as well as the one in Lisburn. It is usual for the buildings to belong to Irish Church Missions and formerly the Society supplied teachers, trained in its Training School in Dublin, to instruct and guide the children. Each Home has its own local management committee and part of its work involves fund-raising activities.

5.2 The members of the Manor House Home Committee are:-

Dr J S McCann (Chairman), The Rev Canon T H Frizelle (Vice-Chairman), Mr C R Gardiner (Hon Treasurer), Mr W Johnston (Hon Secretary), Mrs M R McCann, Mrs C Davidson, Mrs M Yarr, MH 19, Mrs D Burns, Mrs M Leckey, Rev R H Lowry, Rev S J Brennan, Mr J Getgood, Mrs B Hanna, Mr T Bunting. The Chairman has been a member of the Committee since 1947 and four others have each served for more than twenty-five years. The Committee meets monthly and considers a report prepared by the Matron, who attends the meeting only when requested to do so.

5.3 The administration of the Home is conducted from the office of Irish Church Missions at 5 College Square North, Belfast. All correspondence, book-keeping, typing and financial matters pertaining to Manor House, including the organisation of 'appeals' are executed by a part-time secretary/administrator. An "official collector" who raises funds for the Home and who is remunerated by commission is also employed.

5.4 We were told that normally requests for the admission of children are made to the Matron but that after consultation with her the decision to admit a child into the Home is taken by the Management Committee. However in an emergency the Hon Secretary or the Chairman may make the decision. Under the present procedure we understand that Miss Rafter relays the information about children referred for admission to the Belfast office. It is then passed on to the Hon Secretary. His reply is conveyed to **MH 9** through the administrative office. While we can appreciate some of the difficulties that would arise should the Home's business encroach upon the normal daily pursuits of the Chairman or the Hon Secretary we would advise direct consultation between the Matron and either of them on this important matter. This should help to improve the arrangements for the reception of children and would reduce the range of access to confidential information.

5.5 A Management Sub-Committee interviews and appoints the Home's staff and although the Matron's opinion about a prospective employee may be sought informally she does not participate directly in the staff selection procedure. We were surprised to find that **MH 9** was not consulted about, or given copies of the information, which was made available to us prior to the inspection. She told us that she had not seen the statement of the 'aims and objectives' of the Home. We formed the impression that the division of responsibility between **MH 9** and the Management Committee was rather unclear and that there was a blurring of their respective roles. It is our view that as the functional manager responsible for the running of the Home the Matron should be a full participant in all policy discussions relating to the Home. Failure to recognise her responsibility for the professional work in the Home tends to result in an encroachment by the Management Committee into the care-giving function. The reaction of the Matron to this intrusion is demonstrated by her over-protectiveness towards the children and her favourable disposition towards the ancillary staff.

6. Staffing

- 6.1 The caring staff of Manor House consists of a Matron, two senior houseparents and six assistant houseparents, one of whom is temporary. The Home also has a cook and a gardener/caretaker. Three domestic staff, a seamstress and a laundress all work part-time. Full details of the staff are given in Appendix 4.
- 6.2 All the staff in the Home are women with the exception of the gardener/caretaker, who is affectionately known to the children as 'Daddy' Brown. **MH 9** encourages the boys to indulge in manly activities and sports outside of the Home but we consider that this does not compensate adequately for the absence of male caring staff. Presently the Home has eleven boys and six girls whom we believe should be able to enjoy ordinary day-to-day living with adults of both sexes. While the senior houseparents felt that they had been able to counsel the girls albeit informally on sensitive personal matters they felt unable to discuss the same kind of subjects with the adolescent boys. Since it is recognised that a good deal of social learning is achieved through imitation and observation the provision of appropriate role models for all the children is important. We recommend that when next recruiting staff for the Home priority should be given to employing suitable men.
- 6.3 In looking at arrangements for staff recruitment we found that, in the main, candidates for employment as residential workers are drawn from a reserve list kept in the Home. It is compiled from applications usually from young women who may have some knowledge of Manor House through church youth work. We believe that this informal method of recruiting staff illustrates a lack of appreciation of the role of the residential worker. It does not

allow for choice from a wide range of candidates with a variety of abilities and skills and is not the most effective way of attracting staff who will be most capable of benefitting from training. We suggest an early review of recruitment arrangements and propose that future vacancies should be publicly advertised.

6.4 One consequence of the present method of recruitment is the youthfulness of the caring staff in the context of the onerous responsibility which they may have to assume. For example a number of the residential workers are little older than some of the adolescents in their charge. An examination of the duty roster shows that although Matron deploys the staff resources at her disposal carefully and with consideration, there are days when the Home is staffed by girls whose average age is just about eighteen. While we recognise the valuable contribution the young staff are making we suggest that they require the support of some older colleagues in order to ensure a more mature approach to the children and their problems.

6.5 According to the respective job descriptions there is virtually no difference between the functions of the two senior houseparents and the five assistant houseparents. Our findings during the inspection confirm this to be so. We understand that formerly there was an Assistant Matron in the Home but that the post has remained vacant since the last person resigned some time ago. We were told that there was no job description for the Matron because she took up the post 11 years ago at the request of the Irish Church Missions by whom she was already employed. She was aware of the duties and a job description was considered to be unnecessary. It would now be timely to review the whole staffing structure and the ratio of staff to children with a particular emphasis on the respective roles of each grade, bearing in mind the skills and training



required at each level. As part of the review new job descriptions should be prepared for all posts.

- 6.6 We found it difficult to distinguish between the tasks of the residential workers and those of the domestic staff. Some of the former complained that they seldom had the opportunity to develop the social work aspect of their jobs and they found it difficult to find time to play with the children. When we enquired further into this they explained that they conformed to what they regarded as insidious pressure from their domestic colleagues to perform household duties. It is conceivable for this situation to occur especially when many of the domestic staff are older and have worked in the Home longer than those in the caring group. The longer service of the former group seems to endow them with an influence which can inhibit the residential workers from promoting a more caring environment even though they possess the expertise to do so. While we agree that it is acceptable for child care staff to do some domestic work it should be limited to such an extent that it does not interfere with the performance of their main professional task. E.L.V.
- 6.7 We were most impressed by the Management's commitment to staff training. We noted that both senior houseparents had been seconded in the past to the course leading to the Certificate in the Residential Care of Children and Young Persons and that one of the assistant houseparents is presently on the Certificate in Social Service course. While we were at Manor House one of the trained staff left to begin a Post-Qualifying Course in Residential Care and Education at the University of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, again with the full support of the Management Committee. We would emphasise the continuing need for staff development and particularly for the opportunity to employ skills learned during training when staff return to the Home. Newly trained staff should also be given the chance to impart their new knowledge to their colleagues who have not been able to go on full-time training courses.

6.8 Using the Castle Priory Report as the guide for staffing levels we calculate that the Home requires a Head plus ten care staff to provide adequate care for a range of up to twenty-one children. The present staffing level falls short of this recommendation and one undesirable consequence is that the Matron is included on the duty roster and normally works the shift system with the rest of the staff. We feel that this does not give her adequate opportunity to carry out her professional duties which include recording and preparing case reports, participation in the reviews of the children and ensuring that plans for them are being formulated and carried out. She should also provide support and supervision for staff; help to promote their development and training; attend to visitors and be responsible for the general oversight of the conduct of the Home.

6.9 A condition of employment in Manor House is that all care staff must be resident. We recognize that it is essential for some members of staff to sleep in the Home at night. However it seems unnecessary to require all the others to reside in the staff quarters when they are off duty especially when some of them live within easy travelling distance of their own homes. We recommend that this condition be reconsidered.

6.10 It is usual for staff who are required to sleep in the Home to be paid a sleeping-in allowance. We discussed this matter with representatives of the Management Committee. They considered that their practice of refunding emoluments charges to staff for periods of non-residence met their obligations to some extent. We recommend that the allowance is paid at the rate set by the Joint Councils for the Health and Personal Social Services, which is currently £5.98 per night.

6.11 In our discussion with representatives of the Management Committee the question of staff health was mentioned. It is important that staff who work with children in a residential setting should have a proper medical examination. This should be carried out by their own general practitioners before they commence work at the Home. The Management Committee should bear any expense incurred.

6.12 Staff Meetings

Staff meetings are a fairly recent innovation in the Home. They are held monthly and take place after lunch between 1.15 p.m. and 2.00 p.m. We were informed that the style of the meetings tends to be rather didactic with Matron usually providing the main contribution but occasionally speakers are invited to address particular topics, e.g. first-aid and child care legislation. We would encourage the development of staff meetings and recommend that their frequency be increased and that staff should be encouraged to contribute to the agenda. While recognising that there can be value in the present form of meetings we suggest that there could be additional benefit in allowing more time for staff discussion. We consider it desirable for all members of staff to share ideas, knowledge, experience and even their anxieties with their colleagues. In this way a regular exchange of views should aid communication and also provide a valuable opportunity for informal learning.

7. Aims and Objectives

7.1 A brief account of the aims and objectives of Manor House Home was given as follows:-

"To provide a stable home in a Christian atmosphere for orphans or children from broken homes. To help children to develop spiritually, physically and intellectually to their full potential and thus equip them as far as is possible to take their place in society."

This formal statement sets out the clear sighted purpose of the Home with its strong emphasis on individual responsibility, striving and achievement.

7.2. We concluded that the goals of the Home are being implemented by a combination of training in social and life skills and through the exhortations of the Matron and her staff. There is an emphasis on prayer and the performance of religious duties combined with a high regard for educational achievement. Adult values of sobriety and industry are inculcated and the social graces are learned and practised by the children. Indeed it was a pleasure to meet children whose good manners would have done credit to many adults. The staff influence is such in the best sense that organisational controls are seldom required.

8. Approach to the Residential Social Work Task

8.1 In general the approach adopted in Manor House is to provide a happy comfortable home for children who, it is assumed, will have previously had a poor life experience elsewhere. Children are admitted from two to eleven years of age. Eleven is considered to be the upper age limit for admission. The aim of the staff is to provide care for the children as a family group. Short term care is not encouraged because the Matron feels that to admit children on this basis would be disruptive to the sense of security of the others in the Home. Essentially the staff are regarded as care givers and in their dealings with the children they try to emulate what they consider to be the attributes of good parents. They are sensitive to the children's needs and seek to maintain a warm comfortable living environment. Staff help the children with day-to-day living and to care for their clothing and possessions. They create a pleasant atmosphere at meal times and we observed that there seems to be a mutual trust between the staff and the children.

Daily Routine

8.2 There is some variation in the daily routine at weekends and during holidays but on weekdays the following is the general pattern. After rising and dressing with staff assistance if required the children say morning prayers before having a cooked breakfast. The older ones set out by themselves for work or school while the children attending the nearby primary school are accompanied to it by one of the staff. Two of the younger children go to nursery school each day until noon and they are escorted to and from it by someone from the Home. The majority of the children have lunch in school and those in the Home have a meal at 12.30 p.m. Upon their return from school the children change into casual wear and do their homework with which they get



some assistance from the staff. High tea is served at 4.00 p.m. When all homework is completed the children are free to play in or around Manor House unless it is an evening for some of them to go to a meeting or to an activity outside of the Home. Supper, which is taken in the kitchen, begins at 7.00 p.m. Some older children choose to prepare their own suppers from a variety of food which is provided for them. The youngest children are got ready for bed soon afterwards and bed times for the others are staggered in accordance with their ages.

- 8.3 A whistle is blown to summon children for meals. While we understand the difficulty of calling children at meal times in a large, rambling house with extensive grounds we regard blowing a whistle and assembling outside the dining-room as an undesirable form of institutionalism. Having regular meal times is important and staff should endeavour to persuade the children to arrive in time for meals. There should, however, be some flexibility and we suggest that it is not unreasonable to ask staff to keep the main course for late comers. We were also concerned about the custom of keeping separate cups for staff and visitors. It is likely to convey a feeling of inferiority to the children.

- 8.4 We would suggest that the habit of rousing sleeping children at night to prevent bed-wetting does nothing to alleviate the insecurity normally associated with enuresis. Bed-wetting should be treated by staff as acceptable behaviour. The children should understand that the domestic staff will change their sheets daily if necessary and that this is the end of the matter. Under no circumstances should children's sleep be disturbed to save the laundering of a few sheets.

- 8.5 We noted that the staff sit and eat their meals along with the children and we commend this practice. However when we enquired about the seating arrangements for the children in the dining-room we were told that those

who receive small helpings sit at the same table to facilitate the serving of the meals. Meal times are important events in the lives of children in homes. We suggest, therefore, that some flexibility should be exercised and that they should be allowed to sit in sibling groups at the tables or to dine with their friends if they wish.

#### Personal Clothing

- 8.6 Four sets of outer clothing are provided for each child, i.e. Sunday clothes, school uniform, 'going out' clothes and play clothes. We feel that this degree of provision is inordinately generous and it would be beyond the means of most parents. However, we found that the 'play clothes' are not allocated to a particular child and may not be worn by the same person all the time. We recommend that children should always have their own clothing. We suggest that the amount of clothing allocated to each child could be reduced to three outfits, i.e. Sunday clothing, school uniform and something for everyday wear. One advantage which should accrue from this change would be a reduction in domestic work for the child care staff.
- 8.7 We were informed that the clothing budget for children roughly corresponds to the amount allocated for this purpose in the Board's boarding-out allowances. It is usual for clothing to be bought from retailers in Lisburn with whom the Home has an account. Staff accompany children to one of these shops to purchase the articles which they require. However, we were pleased to note that there is an element of flexibility particularly for the older children who can occasionally make 'approved' cash purchases in other stores. We recommend that this arrangement be extended to allow more freedom of choice which would encourage the young people to take greater responsibility for their own purchases.

Pocket Money

- 8.8 Pocket money is allocated to the children on the scale set out in the Model Scheme of Boarding Out allowances used by the Health and Social Services Boards. However we understand that the money is to a large extent managed for the children. Some of it is deducted by the Matron and put into individual savings accounts as a nest-egg for them when they finally leave the Home. The children are also encouraged to set something aside for holidays, church offerings and membership subscriptions for organisations. This money is kept under lock and key and children can only have access to it through one of the senior staff. While we agree that the system should be designed to encourage thrift the present arrangement does not permit the children to receive their full allowances. We consider that, while children should be helped to budget responsibly, they should be free to spend as they please. In so doing they can learn from their mistakes and prepare themselves better for independent living in the future.

8.9 Control and Sanctions

**MH 9** suggested that there are few idle moments during the day so mischievous conduct occurs infrequently. When incidents are reported to her she discusses them first with the staff to clarify the circumstances. For minor deviations a reprimand often suffices but occasionally children are sent to their bedrooms for a time. More serious misconduct can result in the culprit being denied an outing. The children are required to make contributions towards the replacement of any breakages by them. On very rare occasions members of the Home's Management Committee are called upon to speak to dissident residents.

- 8.10 Corporal punishment has been used and the last recorded entry in the Home's records dated 19 May 1981 is as follows:

Offence: getting clothes ruined by rolling etc in the mud and water and repeatedly doing so defying both home folk and teachers.

Punishment: three smacks with open hand on 'tail end'.

We would draw the attention of the Home's staff to the stipulations for the administration of corporal punishment laid down in the Voluntary Homes Regulations and remind them that these must be strictly observed.

Visiting

8.11 Parents can see their children at any time but Saturday visiting is encouraged. Meetings between parents and children always take place in the hallway of the Home. We would stress in most cases the importance of maintaining a link between a child and his family. However we are aware that parental visits can be time-consuming and that they can sometimes create anxiety for both staff and children. We do not consider that the hallway provides sufficient privacy nor creates a suitable environment for children to meet their relatives and friends and we suggest that a more suitable place be found for visitors.

9. Records and Review Arrangements

9.1 We examined the statutory records relating to admissions, discharges, fire practices and menus and they were all satisfactorily kept. Medical records are held in the children's case files and information on illnesses and treatment is recorded in them by the Matron.

9.2 We were given unrestricted access to the case files and to the personal records of the children. A system of suspended file holders is used with case records and documents are filed under the children's family name. It would be preferable, in our opinion, if individual case files could be provided in which documents could be filed in chronological order and kept more securely. This should make the information more accessible and more easily traced. The number of sibling groups makes it difficult to retrieve information because it is all kept in one file for each family. The provision of a case file for each child with a summary sheet recording personal data and significant events in the child's life should make it easier to find. We would recommend the practice of keeping a photographic record of important happenings in each child's life, e.g. family meetings, church ceremonies and outings, school prize-givings and holidays.

9.3 In the case of the majority of the children the information on them and their families is not up-to-date because it has not been received from the Boards. There was only one case where the minutes of a recent review meeting and the decisions taken at it were included in the case records. Some information about the children is recorded by care staff in two diaries and in a minute book but they do not prepare reports on the children's progress nor



do they keep notes in case files of significant events, important or untoward incidents, like illnesses, visitors, academic and other prize-giving occasions. The present dispersal of information in several places is, in our view, unsatisfactory. It should all be included in the children's individual files. It is virtually impossible to carry out the residential care task without adequate, recorded material about individual children. It is recommended, therefore, that full up-to-date information about each child and the family circumstances be sought from Boards. In this connection the Social Work Advisory Group has obtained copies of the admission to care and other relevant forms used by the Eastern Board. These have been forwarded to **MH 9** as a guide to the type of information which is compiled by Boards and which should be provided for the staff in the Home.

9.4 There appears to be some limitation on the availability of case files to junior care staff. It is most important that all care staff should be encouraged and given every opportunity to read case files on the children for whom they are responsible. The quality of records compiled in the Home could be improved by the inclusion of regular comments by the care staff. We would emphasise that well-kept case files are an essential element in the proper performance of the residential task.

9.5 Review meetings are initiated by the social workers in the Boards and are held on each child on a six-monthly basis. These meetings take place either in the Home or in the appropriate District Office of the Health and Social Services Board. With few exceptions, records of the review meetings are not sent to the Home by the Boards. The primary objective of residential care is to devise a plan designed to return children to the community and if possible their families at the earliest opportunity

We would have some reservations about the quality of reviews as evidenced by the records. In the last record of a review meeting held on 14 February 1979 about a family of four children, two of whom have been in residential care for 10 years, and the other two for 8 years, the social worker states that the "children are now very well settled in Manor House. Considering this fact and the size of the family it would be impossible to find a better alternative than Manor House for the children." A good review system by the formulation of realistic plans for a child's future can help to prevent children remaining in care any longer than is necessary. We are concerned that the provision of long-term residential care for children often prejudices the speed at which they can be found placements back in the community. We recommend that MH 9 should take steps to ensure that the children's situations are reviewed on a regular basis.

10. Support Services

10.1 Social Work The children are usually visited by their social workers once a month when some of them make arrangements to take the children for an outing. Not all social workers honour their responsibilities conscientiously and we were told about one social worker who earlier this year sent a written apology for his neglect to visit a boy. Matron also has some contact with senior residential and day care staff in the Lisburn District of the Eastern Board. **MH 9** expressed her satisfaction generally with the quality of support given by the Board's social workers. However, we have, in paragraph 9.5, referred to the neglect by Boards to send up-to-date written information about the children and their families and to provide written records of review meetings. On the whole communication between other members of the Home's care staff and the children's social workers is poor. We understand that it is customary for the contact with outside agencies to be made only through Matron. We would point out that, because of Matron's inclusion in the duty roster, she is not always readily available to liaise with them. We suggest that other members of staff should be allowed to undertake this function. If the role of the residential workers is to be developed they should have opportunities to meet fieldworkers and members of the children's families.

10.2 Health Services

Dr S J Cupples, Health Centre, Linenhall Street, Lisburn, is the Medical Officer appointed for the Home. He visits when required. His surgery is convenient and the children attend it when necessary. There were no difficulties reported to us in getting access to medical and dental services.

### 10.3 Psychological and Psychiatric Services

It would appear from our discussions with the staff in the Home that the level of disturbed behaviour among the children is low. The Management Committee and Matron would be reluctant to admit any child who exhibited disturbed/disruptive behaviour which might interfere with the harmony of the Home. Psychological and psychiatric services are available through the Child Guidance Service in Belfast if they are required. Matron has, on occasion, had access to the Service through Dr Cupples.

11. Community Contacts

- 11.1 The Home is conveniently situated to local community facilities and amenities. The children participate in an impressive range of leisure time activities, including Girl Guides, Brownies, Church Lads Brigade, swimming, drama, elocution, music, astronomy and activities closely connected with the Church. The children's holiday programme is also varied and includes holidays with members of youth groups and arrangements for small groups of up to six children accompanied by members of staff to spend holidays at the seaside in Northern Ireland and in the Republic of Ireland. In providing the opportunity for the children to engage in a variety of outside interests and pursuits, management recognise the importance of these experiences in both promoting the children's growth and development and in encouraging them to pursue their individual interests.

12. Comment

12.1 We expressed our concern in paragraphs 4.3 and 9.5 about the length of time the majority of the children remain in Manor House. In Appendix 5 we illustrate the duration of stay of those children resident in the Home at the time of the inspection. The provision of long-term residential care by the Home does appear to influence the attitude of both field and residential workers towards the rehabilitation of the children. For older children the problem of institutionalisation and dependence on organisational support contrasts markedly with being alone in the community. In our view there is a need for much more emphasis to be given to working more effectively in the short term on behalf of the children with a view towards their rehabilitation back into the community. This should include adequate and realistic training of the young people to give them the self-confidence so essential for independent living.

12.2 The recent drop in admissions to the Home is, we believe, significant. It is likely that the present trend of older and more difficult children being received into care will continue to affect the admission rate. Steps need to be taken by Management to prepare staff to adjust to this changing pattern of admissions so that their capacity to cope with any seriously disturbed behaviour exhibited by children and young people can be improved. The future of Manor House could well depend on how urgently the Management Committee can bring about changes in attitudes, assumptions and the re-organisation of the Home to cater for present need. We would hope that early changes along these lines would encourage Boards to make greater use of the facility. It is ironic at present that while Manor House has an advantageous geographical location it appears to have been isolated to a large extent from the mainstream of child care provision in the Lisburn District. Closer and more



constant contact between the Home and a senior person concerned with children's services in the District could help to overcome this isolation and could also be of assistance in bringing about the changes referred to in this paragraph.

12.3 In paragraph 6.2 we noted that there were no men amongst the caring staff and we recommended the recruitment of some male staff should be actively pursued. Not only do the children need appropriate persons of both sexes on whom they can model themselves but the appointment of men is also important because of the increasing prevalence of older more difficult and more disturbed children in care.

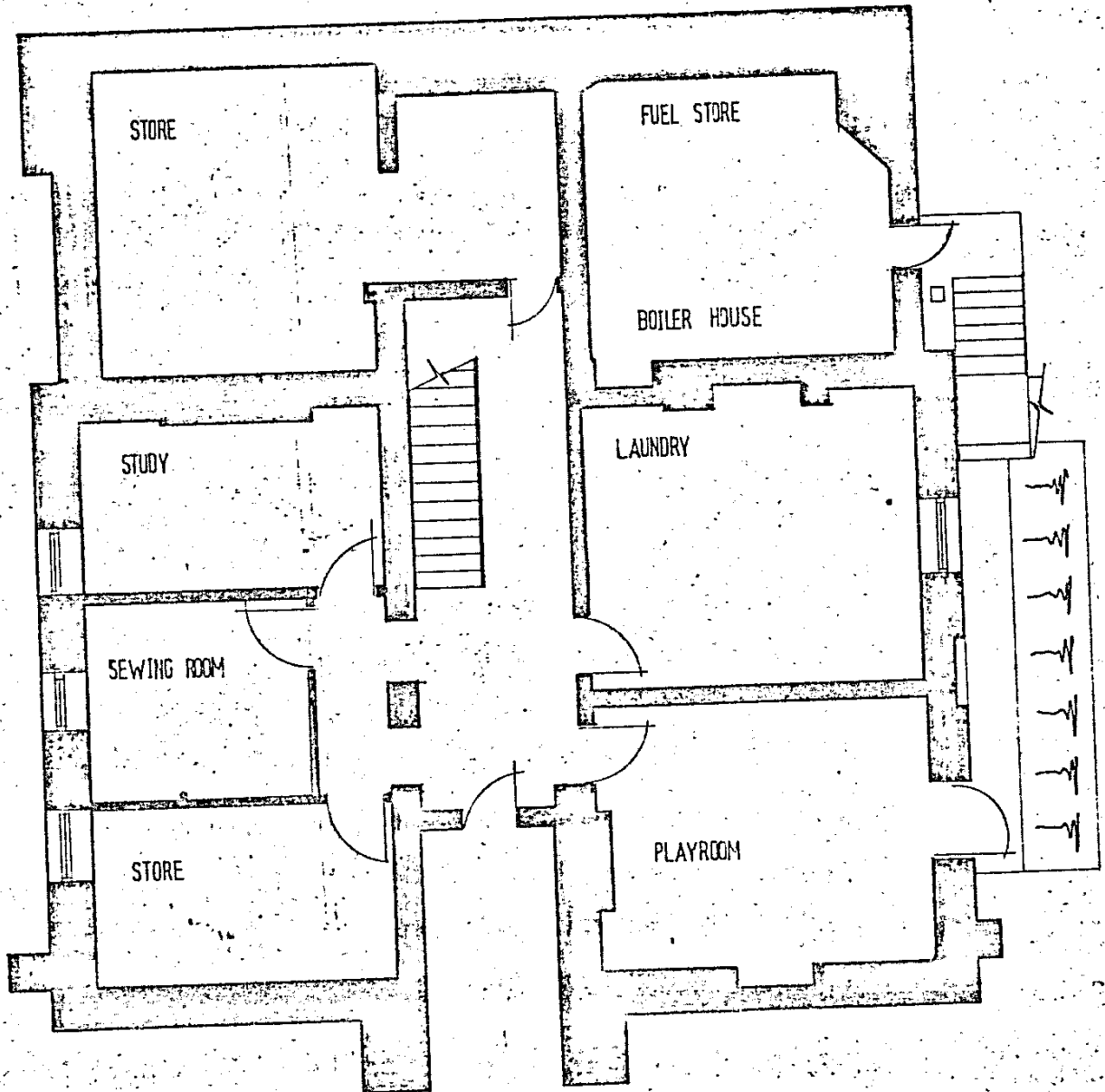
12.4 We referred in paragraph 6.6 to the need for a clear distinction to be made between the functions of the domestic and caring staff. Caring staff need to be given a clearly defined role which will enable them to devote their time to work with the children in trying to meet their developmental needs. We feel that staff should continue to be given every chance to improve their knowledge and understanding of current thought in relation to residential work with children. They should have the opportunity to put this up-to-date knowledge and skill into practice in order to provide as good a standard of care as possible for the children in Manor House.

13. Recommendations

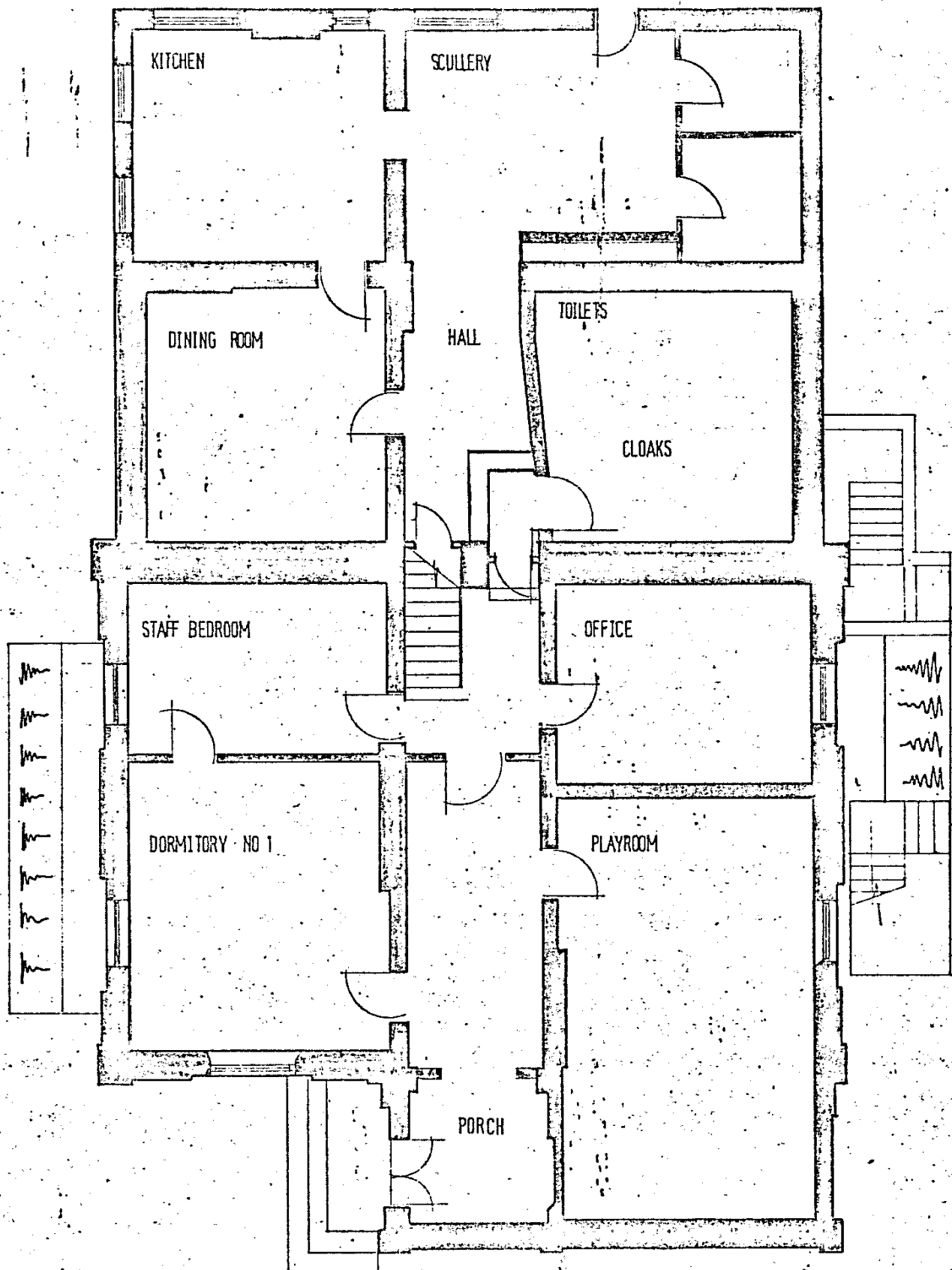
1. We recommend that consideration be given by the Management Committee to using carpets instead of linoleum, particularly in the bedrooms, when the floor-covering is being replaced (Para 3.5).
2. The frequency of fire drills should be examined by management to ensure that, as far as possible, their importance for the children is not being diminished (Para 3.6).
3. There should be direct consultation between the Matron and the appropriate member of the Management Committee on matters relating to the admission of children (Para 5.4).
4. There is a need for a clearer distinction to be made between the Matron and the Management Committee's roles so that recognition is given to her responsibility for the professional work in the Home (Para 5.5).
5. We recommend that the recruitment of male staff be seen as a priority (Paras 6.2, 12.3).
6. Vacant posts for care staff should be advertised more widely (Para 6.3).
7. The job descriptions of the senior houseparent and assistant houseparent should be reviewed to distinguish more clearly between their respective functions (Para 6.5).
8. A clearer distinction should be made between the functions of the domestic and care staff (Para 6.6).

9. Newly trained staff should be given every opportunity to both employ their skills and impart their knowledge to colleagues (Para 6.7).
10. There is a need to review the current ratio of staff to children (Para 6.8).
11. We recommend that the requirement that care staff must be resident in Manor House be reconsidered (Para 6.9).
12. Care staff who are required to sleep in the Home when on duty should be paid the appropriate sleeping-in allowance (Para 6.10).
13. Before taking up employment in the Home care staff should be medically examined by their general practitioner and the Management Committee should bear any expense incurred (Para 6.11).
14. We recommend that staff meetings be developed, that their frequency be increased and that care staff be encouraged to contribute to the agenda (Para 6.12).
15. The use of a whistle to summon children for meals should be discontinued (Para 8.3).
16. Children should not be roused at night to prevent bed-wetting (Para 8.4).
17. We suggest that there should be greater flexibility in the seating arrangements at meal times (Para 8.5).

18. We recommend that the number of sets of outer clothing be reduced and that children should always have their own clothing (Para 8.6).
19. We suggest that the children be given more freedom of choice in the purchase of their clothing (Para 8.7).
20. We consider that the children should receive their full pocket money allowances (Para 8.8).
21. Regulation 13 of the Children and Young Persons (Voluntary Homes) Regulations relating to control and corporal punishment must be strictly observed (Para 8.10).
22. A more suitable environment for visiting relatives and friends should be provided (Para 8.11).
23. The introduction of individual case files should make information more accessible (Para 9.2).
24. Management should ensure that full information on each child is received from the Boards and that information on the children is recorded by care staff in the case files (Para 9.3).
25. Junior care staff should be given every opportunity to read case files (Para 9.4).
26. We recommend that Matron should take steps to ensure that the children's progress and plans for their future are reviewed regularly and more effectively (Paras 4.3, 9.5, 12.1).
27. Care staff should have opportunities to meet field social workers and members of the children's families (Par. 10.1).

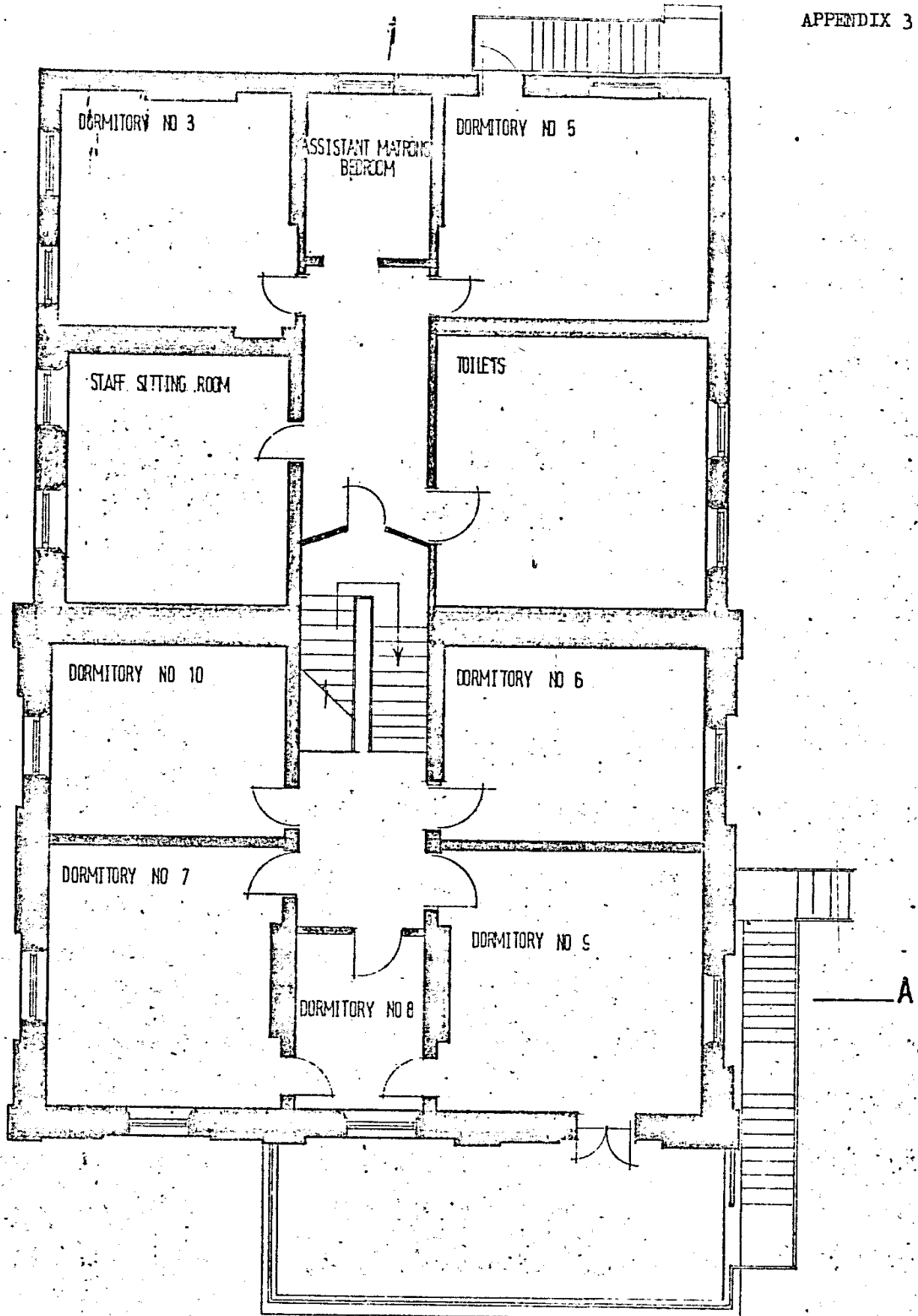


BASEMENT



GROUND FLOOR





FIRST FLOOR PLAN

## APPENDIX 4

I Matron

MH 9

Resident.

Previous Experience Employed by Irish Church Missions assisting in their schools and hostel in Dublin.

Length of Service in Home: 12 years.

II Senior Houseparents

MH 35

Resident.

Qualifications:- Certificate in the Residential Care of Children and Young Persons, Rupert Stanely College, 1977-1978. Advanced Course in Residential Care and Education, University of Newcastle-upon-Tyne (commenced October 1981).

Length of Service in Home: 6 years.

Resident.

Qualifications:- Certificate in the Residential Care of Children and Young Persons, Rupert Stanely College, 1978-1979.

Length of Service in Home: 6 years.

III Assistant Houseparents

Resident.

Qualifications:- Certificate in Social Service, Rupert Stanley College (commenced September 1980).

Length of Service in Home: 2 years 7 months

Resident.

Length of Service in Home: 1 year 3 months

Resident.

Length of Service in Home: 1 year.

[REDACTED], [REDACTED] Resident.

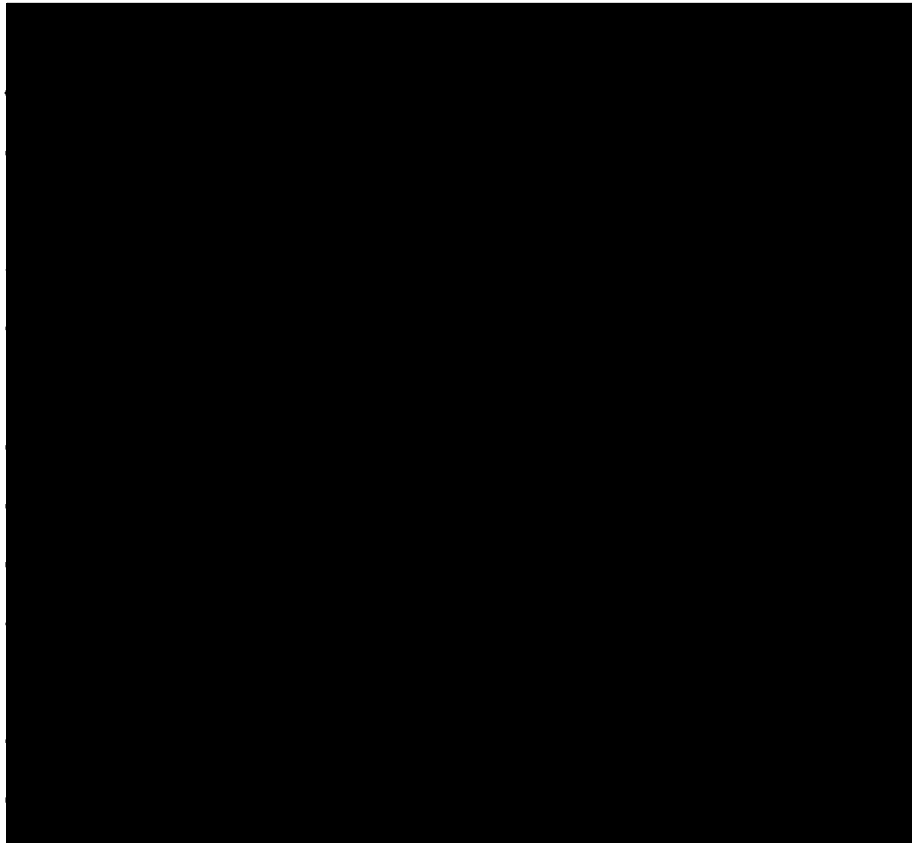
Length of Service in Home: 9 months.

[REDACTED] [REDACTED] (Replacement for [REDACTED] while  
on full-time training course).

Length of Service in Home: 9 months.

[REDACTED] [REDACTED]  
Length of Service in Home: Temporary employment during July, August  
and part of September to cover staff holiday arrangements.

IV Ancillary Staff



APPENDIX 5Age and Duration of Residence of Children in Manor House Home

Age in September 1981	Duration of current period in residence to September 1981														Total
	Less than 1 year	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	
3	1	1													2
4	1														1
5															
6															
7			1												1
8				1		1									2
9				1											1
10								1							1
11															
12								1							1
13								1			1				2
14							1	1							2
15											1			1	2
16							1							1	2
Total	2	1	1	2		1	2	4			2			2	17

4. Profile of the Residents

- 4.1 The Home provides accommodation for 21 children of both sexes from 2 years to 18 years. At the time of the inspection there were 17 in residence whose ages ranged from 3 to 16 years. Three of the children were in the care of Area Boards on a voluntary basis under Section 103 of the Children and Young Persons Act, 13 were committed to care under Fit Person Orders and there was one boy, the oldest resident, who was placed privately when he was three years old. There were 5 sibling groups which accounted for 14 of the children. The decline in numbers in the Home has been apparent only during the past year.
- 4.2 Apart from the one boy mentioned above all the children in the Home were placed by the Eastern and Southern Boards. The Eastern Board was responsible for 12 children and the Southern Board for 4 children.
- 4.3 There is little movement of children out of Manor House. The length of time the majority of children have stayed there gives us cause for concern. Ten of the children have been resident in the Home for from 6 to 10 years. We comment further on this situation in paragraph 9.5 of our report.
- 4.4 Children of school age attend the local nursery, primary, secondary and grammar schools. One boy is a pupil at Beechlawn Special School in Hillsborough. Altogether the children attend 7 schools in the area. The younger children are accompanied to school by a member of staff. The central position of Manor House leaves most of the children within walking distance of their schools. One boy aged almost 17 years is employed by a Lisburn firm as a trainee laminator moulder.

constant contact between the Home and a senior person concerned with children's services in the District could help to overcome this isolation and could also be of assistance in bringing about the changes referred to in this paragraph.

- 12.3 In paragraph 6.2 we noted that there were no men amongst the caring staff and we recommended the recruitment of some male staff should be actively pursued. Not only do the children need appropriate persons of both sexes on whom they can model themselves but the appointment of men is also important because of the increasing prevalence of older more difficult and more disturbed children in care.
- 12.4 We referred in paragraph 6.6 to the need for a clear distinction to be made between the functions of the domestic and caring staff. Caring staff need to be given a clearly defined role which will enable them to devote their time to work with the children in trying to meet their developmental needs. We feel that staff should continue to be given every chance to improve their knowledge and understanding of current thought in relation to residential work with children. They should have the opportunity to put this up-to-date knowledge and skill into practice in order to provide as good a standard of care as possible for the children in Manor House.



BA/24/5

91

MR JOHNSTON  
BY MR KENNEDY

A A I knew it when visiting the home and talking to staff, I became aware of it.

Q What was done then to improve that situation, before SWAG?

A Well, I think unfortunately the attitude of the Committee was - what else would they be doing if they were not doing this; I think they were unenlightened in that way.

Q That is the Committee you felt were.....?

B A Yes.

Q How can I best put this, in a non-pejorative way - they weren't sufficiently modern in their approach to child care, to appreciate.....?

A Some of them, yes, possibly.

Q Was it your experience that once people had been appointed to the Committee, because they were people of undoubted generosity and generally very respectable people, that they tended to serve on the Committee for a very lengthy period?

C A I suppose the majority of them did, yes.

Q Even though some of them, with the best will in the world, might not have been the most sensitive to modern child care needs - some, not all?

A Possibly, although I know of one or two who dropped from the Committee because I think their views were not the views of modern child care.

D Q That is something of a difficulty, is it, in a voluntary home, where you get very well-intentioned and very devoted people, sincerely holding views which could be regarded as misguided?

A Possibly, yes.

Q Now, you were aware of this situation and the Committee, I think you have told us, have just said "well, what else would they be doing"; after SWAG had made their findings was anything done to improve this situation?

E A It was decided then that they got new job descriptions and it was decided that there would be a maximum number of domestic chores done, a maximum amount of time spent on domestic chores.

Q How did the caring staff appreciate that change?

A I think they were very pleased, it gave them time to spend with the children, in preference to having to do housework.

F Q I was going to ask you some questions about the appointment of staff, but I think you have been asked all the detailed questions about that by my learned friend. Now, the SWAG report did comment on the youthfulness of many of the staff; would you accept that that would mean of necessity that many of them, because of their lack of years, were lacking in simple life experience?

A I don't think I would agree with that.

G Q You wouldn't?

A No, I think that quite often the younger members of staff related much better to the children and were more aware of their needs, indeed I think were more aware than some of the qualified staff.

Q But that might mean that you would have - I think SWAG commented on it - that you would have some on the caring staff who were not many years older than some of the children?

H A There was a minimum age of 18.

13. Recommendations

1. We recommend that consideration be given by the Management Committee to using carpets instead of linoleum, particularly in the bedrooms, when the floor-covering is being replaced (Para 3.5).
2. The frequency of fire drills should be examined by management to ensure that, as far as possible, their importance for the children is not being diminished (Para 3.6).
3. There should be direct consultation between the Matron and the appropriate member of the Management Committee on matters relating to the admission of children (Para 5.4).
4. There is a need for a clearer distinction to be made between the Matron and the Management Committee's roles so that recognition is given to her responsibility for the professional work in the Home (Para 5.5).
5. We recommend that the recruitment of male staff be seen as a priority (Paras 6.2, 12.3).
6. Vacant posts for care staff should be advertised more widely (Para 6.3).
7. The job descriptions of the senior houseparent and assistant houseparent should be reviewed to distinguish more clearly between their respective functions (Para 6.5).
8. A clearer distinction should be made between the functions of the domestic and care staff (Para 6.6).

12. Comment

12.1 We expressed our concern in paragraphs 4.3 and 9.5 about the length of time the majority of the children remain in Manor House. In Appendix 5 we illustrate the duration of stay of those children resident in the Home at the time of the inspection. The provision of long-term residential care by the Home does appear to influence the attitude of both field and residential workers towards the rehabilitation of the children. For older children the problem of institutionalisation and dependence on organisational support contrasts markedly with being alone in the community. In our view there is a need for much more emphasis to be given to working more effectively in the short term on behalf of the children with a view towards their rehabilitation back into the community. This should include adequate and realistic training of the young people to give them the self-confidence so essential for independent living.

12.2 The recent drop in admissions to the Home is, we believe, significant. It is likely that the present trend of older and more difficult children being received into care will continue to affect the admission rate. Steps need to be taken by Management to prepare staff to adjust to this changing pattern of admissions so that their capacity to cope with any seriously disturbed behaviour exhibited by children and young people can be improved. The future of Manor House could well depend on how urgently the Management Committee can bring about changes in attitudes, assumptions and the re-organisation of the Home to cater for present need. We would hope that early changes along these lines would encourage Boards to make greater use of the facility. It is ironic at present that while Manor House has an advantageous geographical location it appears to have been isolated to a large extent from the mainstream of child care provision in the Lisburn District. Closer and more

20th. September 1982

MANOR HOUSE HOME (LISBURN)

A Meeting of the Manor House Home Committee was held on the above date at the Home at 7. 45 p.m.

PRESENT

Dr. J. S. McCann (Chairman) presiding, Mr. C. R. Gardiner (Hon. Treasurer), Mr. W. Johnston (Hon. Secretary), Mesdames M. R. McCann and E. Stevenson, Rev. R. H. Lowry and Mr. T. Bunting.  
Mr. W. Cully in attendance.

APOLOGIES

Canon T. H. Frizelle (Vice-Chairman), Mesdames D. Davidson, D. Burns and M. Yarr. Rev. S. Brennan.

PRAYER

After a portion of Scripture had been read by the Chairman, the Meeting was opened with Prayer by Rev. R. H. Lowry.

MINUTES

Mr. T. Bunting proposed that the Minutes of the previous Meeting be confirmed and signed. This was seconded by Mr. C. R. Gardiner.

MATTERS ARISING OUT OF MINUTES

1571.82

HON.  
TREASURER'S  
REPORT

The Hon. Treasurer drew attention to the fact that our account was overdrawn and that the Bank Manager had enquired what figure we would require to meet our needs. Mr. T. Bunting proposed that while we may not necessarily avail ourselves of this facility we should arrange a limit of £10,000 to be used if required. It was further proposed that we should temporarily withdraw some of our holdings and that all accounts should be paid. This was seconded by Mrs. E. Stevenson, and agreed.

Miss Y. Smyth

Mr. C. R. Gardiner reported that Miss Yvonne Smyth had asked to be paid for seven nights Sleeping Duty during the Bangor Holiday plus two days overtime in lieu of two days off duty. It was agreed that we should contact the Department of Health & Social Services for guidance in this matter.

Accountants  
Fees

It was agreed that Mr. C. R. Gardiner should query the amount of the Accountants Fees.

It was agreed on the proposal of Mrs. M. R. McCann that a sub-committee consisting of the Chairman, Hon. Treasurer, Hon. Secretary, Mr. T. Bunting and [REDACTED] MH 9 should investigate where economies should be made in the running of the Home. This was seconded by Mrs. E. Stevenson. At this stage Matron joined the Meeting.

11. 1572.82  
MATRON'S  
REPORT

Children in residence - 13. The children were all in good health and had enjoyed the summer holidays.

[REDACTED] had returned to their own home on 30th. August. [REDACTED] had expressed appreciation of all that the Home had done for the children during their stay. [REDACTED] had had a visit for Mr. Terry Smith (Social Worker) who had written a report on [REDACTED] case to be submitted to the Housing Executive. Mr. Smith was anxious to know how far Manor House Home would be prepared to go in helping [REDACTED] to set up home. Matron reported that there had been some difficulty with [REDACTED] during the summer and Dr. J. S. McCann had spoken to him about his behaviour and since then he had been more co-operative.

[REDACTED] had arranged to visit the children during the period 15th. - 21st. August but unfortunately he had not kept the arrangement and the children were very disappointed.

MH 39 [REDACTED] MH 39 had experienced several disappointments over recent months and he had become unco-operative and given to bullying.

[REDACTED] As there seemed to be little hope of [REDACTED] returning to his family it was agreed by his Social Workers that an effort should be made to provide a more secure future for him.

35

/over

21/2

80

MR JOHNSTON  
BY MR FEE

A

Q In approximate terms how far would have been regarded as being within the area where a personal visit would have been made?

A Portadown and places like that we would have travelled to, and places like that.

B

Q Was it always the practice to follow up the referees?

A Yes.

Q You have indicated that following upon that you would have had an interview. Who would have conducted the interview?

A The subcommittee usually consisting of the Chairman, myself, possibly two lady members of the Committee, as well. It was always the Chairman and myself and the ladies would vary from Committee to Committee.

C

Q In relation to qualifications of staff in a social work sense, had the Management Committee any policy in relation to that?

A As I say, we always asked in the interview if the applicant was interested in making a career in child care. Our policy was that as funds arose that all our staff would be seconded. That was a lot easier previously when it was the short course at Rupert Stanley. The new CSS course raised difficulties in that it meant that staff was away part time for over two years.

D

Q Can you give any indication to the Committee over the last four or five years prior to the home being closed what the ratio of staff with social work qualifications to unqualified staff would have been?

A I would say approaching 50% most of the time originally. The last year it dropped below that. One of our qualified staff left us and was replaced by a non-qualified person.

E

Q Can you indicate in terms of the ratio of staff to children what was the view of Management Committee in relation to that?

A We felt that we had to have always a minimum of two child care staff on duty. To cover our timetable that meant a minimum of six, possibly with an extra one to cover for holidays, which was seven. And we always got an extra member of staff in during July and August to cover the holidays.

F

Q Was the Management Committee satisfied in relation to the staff/child ratio or was that something which you wished to improve?

A We would have liked to improve it if we could.

Q What was the reason for not being able to improve it?

A Mainly financial.

G

Q In relation to that can you indicate in general terms whether there would have been any difficulty in financing an extra member of staff or an extra two members of staff?

A Over the last few years it would have been impossible to finance an extra member of staff with our low numbers of children in the home and our per capita. We were running at a loss of something like £30,000 a year.

H

Q What would the home's capacity for children have been? What was the greatest number of children that would have been in the home within the last 12 years.

LH8



Department of Health and Social Services  
Dundonald House Upper Newtownards Road  
Belfast BT4 3SF

Telex 74578

Telephone 0232 (Belfast) 650111 ext

(33)

Mr S Quinn  
Secretary to the Committee of  
Inquiry into Children's Homes  
and Hostels  
Castle Buildings  
STORMONT  
BT4 3RA

Please reply to The Secretary  
Your reference

Our reference A1488/84

Date 16 January 1985

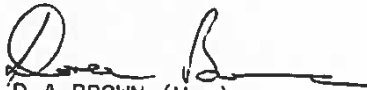
Dear 

MANOR HOUSE CHILDREN'S HOME, LISBURN

Manor House Children's Home, which falls within the terms of reference of the Committee of Inquiry, closed on 1 November 1984. The decision to close the Home, which was run by the Irish Church Missions, was taken by the Management Committee which concluded that, in view of the reduction in the numbers of children requiring long-term residential care, the Home could no longer be financially viable.

I enclose for your information a copy of the Departmental Circular HSS(CC)4/84 which issued following deregistration of the Home.

Yours sincerely



D A BROWN (Mrs)  
Child Care Branch

Enc

LS

Appointed by the Department of Health and Social Services  
Article 54 of and Schedule 8 to the Health and Pe

10



## PRIVATE

threats but she refused to answer. I never found out what she did, if anything, that resulted in my being placed in care but I always found these comments unsettling.

6. I used to wet the bed in the home daily. The staff would strap me to the bed and sometimes they left me there for days in the wet bed. Even though I would wet the bed again I would just have to stay there and I was left to lie in the wet bed. They would then take me out of my restraints and drop me in a cold bath in order to clean me. They would hold me by the feet, drop me into a tin bath of water and hold me down in the water. I believe another boy in the home, **AU 80** also got this treatment. They would threaten to return me to my mother if I told anyone what they were doing and their comments never made sense to me. Their treatment of me gave me a lifelong fear of water. I have had homes with swimming pools but I would never go swimming or use the pool.
7. I was also punished for wetting the bed by being placed in a room where they kept coal called the dungeon. I am not sure if this happened in the home or in the church but I recall being placed there, sleeping in the dark and then being returned to my bed. I recall a name, it was **MH 2**. He was one of the older boys or he might have been an altar boy at the church. He took me down to the dungeon with some other members of staff. I was often smacked on the ear by other members of staff, not by **MH 2** and I attribute my hearing loss that I now suffer to the treatment I received as a child.
8. I recall a device being put on my penis and on my testicles by staff in the home. They said they were helping me, the idea of doing this was that it would help me to wake up but it gave me electric shocks when they were applying it to my body and I do not know if they were deliberately giving me electric shocks with this device. I do not remember which members of staff did this to me. I remember a similar device being used by the home that I was sent to in Australia.
9. They also used to lay me on a bed on my stomach with my knees up behind me and put things into my rectum or they would place a funnel in my rectum and force liquid through it and into my rectum. They would ask if it hurt and they

PRIVATE

would then say "well it is going to hurt more if you keep wetting the bed". It was yet another punishment for wetting the bed.

10. I remember always being thumped on my head by staff at Manor House. They would use their open hands and hit both my ears at the same time and it was really painful. I recall being punished by the use of a cane and I recall a whip with long strings attached which really hurt on impact. The staff would shout at you when they hit you "Don't cry and don't tell, you cry, you get more".
11. I recall being dressed in girl's clothing by one Minister although I do not recall his name. I felt a silk dress belonging to my wife at one stage and it was made from the same fabric and it brought this memory back to me. The Minister did this quite often to me and made me sit on his knee. There was not skin to skin contact but I could feel that he got an erection and I could feel it through the silk fabric. Again I was brought to see this Minister by [REDACTED]
12. I do not recall what age I was when the sex abuse commenced in residential care in Lisburn but the more painful physical punishments started when I was around seven years old. I also recall my feet became totally misshapen because we never wore shoes.
13. I did not receive a proper education in Northern Ireland. They referred to me as "a retard" because I was small and I would stand up to them and fight back so they kept me under lock and key and called me retarded and I was not kept at school or given a proper education.
14. I remember the issue of migration to Australia being discussed in Manor House. My mother gave consent to my being sent to Australia. They did not ask us if we wanted to go but they told us that we were going. I recall being petrified because I had not been going to school and I distinctly remember asking some of the other children to teach me what they had learned at school because when I arrived in Australia I was going to have to know as much as they did.
15. I left Manor House in November 1950 when I was nine years old. Six other boys from Manor House left with me. Their names were [REDACTED] HIA 346 [REDACTED] AU 78

1 Inquiry. In all of them he makes no mention whatsoever  
2 of abuse in the Manor House Home, let alone the kind of  
3 abuse he is now submitting to the Inquiry as having  
4 experienced.

5 Furthermore ... the names he -- claims he is making  
6 about Manor House Home, the only name he mentions in the  
7 alleged abuse is of an older boy 'who might have been  
8 an altar boy at the church'. Manor House Home is  
9 a Protestant home attached to a Church of Ireland  
10 church, Christ Church, Lisburn, where there were no such  
11 things as altar boys. Such abuse could not therefore  
12 have happened in Manor House Home. HIA341's recent  
13 recollections are therefore not accurate."

14 I am inviting you, HIA341, to make any comment to --  
15 about the response we have received from Irish Church  
16 Missions.

17 **A. Firstly, I haven't received a copy of any of those**  
18 **documents. What I would like to say is at the time**  
19 **I was making those allegations I would like to make it**  
20 **very clear I was desperately trying to find my family**  
21 **and didn't wish to make any comment in relation to**  
22 **anything. So it was far easier for me to just say**  
23 **I don't know anything. However, my mother is now**  
24 **deceased. So I now choose to make those allegations**  
25 **that are a known allegation. They are a truth. They**



PRIVATE

3. Manor house was mixed with boys and girls of all ages. We stayed in rooms which had about four or five to each room. I was beaten a couple of times by staff. I cannot recall their names. On one occasion I was carrying a brick and I dropped it on my toe by accident. A male member of staff hit me around the head for carrying the brick. I later found out that the brick was attached to a rope that was tied to me stopping me from running away. I was also tied to my bed at night. We were beaten as a form of punishment – I think it was the staff's way of disciplining us. After being beaten we were put into cold water baths, I am assuming this was to prevent bruising. If I ever played up the staff threatened that my mother would not come to visit me.
4. I attended [REDACTED] School which was down the road from the home. We went to church every Sunday as the home was run by the Church of Ireland. In the home I felt like an ordinary child as I didn't know anything different
5. My mother married a man called [REDACTED] on [REDACTED] 1949. She told me years later that after she married she told [REDACTED] about me and they came to Manor House to take me home but she was told that I was adopted by a wealthy family in Dublin. I obtained my school records in 2000, the records show that I was taken out of school for a period of about one month. I believe that this was when my Mother, [REDACTED] and his children went to the home to collect me. My mother did not have any more children, although she became step-mother to [REDACTED] two children and the family continued to live in Belfast, until [REDACTED] retirement when they moved to [REDACTED] in England.
6. I cannot remember what we were told about going to Australia. I do recall older boys in Manor House saying I would come back black because of the sun. I didn't want to go as soon as I heard this. I do not recall being asked by anyone if I wanted to go to Australia.

1     **A. Well, I'm only guessing that, but I remember we were put**  
2           **into cold water. I don't know what the -- it was for**  
3           **punishment.**

4     Q. But you do say if you ever played up, the staff  
5       threatened your mother wouldn't come and visit you.

6     **A. Yes.**

7     Q. And you do remember going to school. You remember going  
8       to the public elementary school, which was just down the  
9       road.

10    **A. Yes.**

11    Q. And you remember going to church every Sunday, Church of  
12       Ireland church.

13    **A. Yes.**

14    Q. And you -- this was the life that you had and you didn't  
15       know any different.

16    **A. Yes.**

17    Q. And in paragraph --

18    **A. I --**

19    Q. Sorry.

20    **A. I was just going to say when I went back, I went back**  
21       **and got my school records for my years attending there.**

22    Q. But do you yourself have recollection of being at the  
23       school?

24    **A. Yes.**

25    Q. And you say in paragraph 5 your mother subsequently

Irish Church Missions (ICM) welcomes and supports the work of the HIA Inquiry and utterly condemns all and any kind of child abuse. It is also the firm view of ICM that the Manor House Home (MHH), Lisburn, which closed in 1984 endeavoured to nurture and protect the children under its care over the fifty-five years of its existence. It is our contention in relation to the applicants of the Australian module that this was indeed the case.

In regard to the claims of [HIA 341], we find these impossible to reconcile against his previous claim in the documents he submitted to the Inquiry. On page AUS 11049, he is quoted in the newspaper article: "I have no memory of my life before I was 10", says [HIA 341], 56...'. He left MHH for Australia when he was 9. This is consistent with all the newspaper articles that [HIA 341] has submitted to the HIA Inquiry. In all of them, he makes no mention whatsoever of abuse in the MHH, let alone the kind of abuse he is now submitting to the Inquiry as having experienced.

Furthermore, in the claims he is making about MHH, the only name he mentions in the alleged abuse is of an older boy, who 'might have been an altar boy at the church'. MHH was a Protestant home attached to a Church of Ireland church, Christ Church, Lisburn, where there were no such things as 'altar boys.' Such abuse could not therefore have happened in the MHH. [HIA 341] recent recollections are therefore not accurate.

In regard to [HIA 346], the tenor of the claims are vague with no staff named in the 'couple of times', he says he was beaten by staff. Certainly, corporeal punishment was administered in the 1940's by institutions and MHH was no exception. However, the MHH noted and took seriously any such punishment and indeed investigated any claim of excessive punishment. In the minutes of the MHH committee of 9<sup>th</sup> August 1946, the alleged excessive physical punishment of two boys by the assistant-Matron was immediately investigated by the Committee, who sent for the local doctor to examine the boys. The doctor's report is quoted dismissing any claims of excessive punishment; the assistant-Matron was brought before the MHH committee and questioned why she administered physical punishment. Because of the Doctor's report, her description of what had happened was accepted. Furthermore, the committee was reminded of the policy of the ICM on the matter of physical punishment, which was that 'punishment with a cane was only to be given on the hands and that the open hand may be used on the buttocks.' All this shows that any report of excessive punishment was taken seriously by the MHH committee and that children then were not permitted to be subjected to the kind of harsh treatment alleged by [HIA 346] and [HIA 341].

Not only that, children were free to question the administration of physical punishment. A minute of the MHH committee meeting on 25<sup>th</sup> July 1947 shows that the Matron, [MH 1], reported that she had to administer punishment to one boy and that some of the boys questioned her on this. They went before the MHH committee where the chairman explained to them that the Matron had their support! The fact that the MHH committee even talked to the boys is indicative that they took the administration of physical punishment seriously and that children certainly could complain to the highest level, contrary to the claims of the applicants.

In regard to the 7 boys from MHH sent on the Presbyterian Church scheme to Australia in 1950, the records of the MHH (pp.11057-11071) clearly show that this was regarded as a great opportunity for them by the MHH and ICM. Indeed, the correspondence surrounding the emigration of [HIA 354] from Tyrone (pp. 11259-11264), indicates that the Ministry of Home Affairs at Stormont also thought that this scheme of the Presbyterian church of Victoria was in the best interests of the children and that the Presbyterian church was regarded as a responsible body.

The material submitted by [HIA 346] clearly shows that the proper procedures concerning the certificates of migration and medical examinations were followed by MHH. Furthermore, MHH minutes (p.11064) show that the MHH committee took the initiative to write to the boys and when one of them, [HIA 341] later wrote looking for information on his parents, the MHH committee enthusiastically endeavoured to help him (p.11065), which is immediately apparent in their warm and sympathetic reply (p.11046).

In summary, the claims of the applicants do not show systemic abuse on the part of the MHH, firstly, because the claims are contradictory to earlier claims made by one applicant, [HIA 341], and secondly, the records of the MHH show that they consistently had the best interests of the children at heart in dealing with matters of discipline and also in the matter of emigration.



25. (Question 4 HIA letter 13/11/15) *What complaints or allegations of abuse were received from children resident in the home, how were these investigated? Please provide all documentary evidence relating to the investigation of complaints.*
26. The MHHMC took seriously any complaints or allegations of abuse received from children resident in the home. In August 1946, a complaint was made against the Assistant Matron for excessive force in administering corporal punishment. The MHHMC investigated immediately calling in a doctor to examine the children. The MHHMC investigated the Assistant Matron accepting her version of events because of the evidence supplied by the doctor (Para 26 Appendix 1).
27. At the committee meeting of September 1962, the Matron reported that she had received a complaint from the mother of some of the children in the home that they had been beaten by a member of staff [REDACTED] MH 65 [REDACTED] MH 65 [REDACTED] had been a resident of the home before being made a member of staff. The Matron reported that the children had said that [REDACTED] MH 65 [REDACTED] had beaten them before she became a member of staff. However Matron reported to the committee that [REDACTED] MH 65 [REDACTED] behaviour towards the children was unsatisfactory and that [REDACTED] MH 65 [REDACTED] had announced she was leaving (see Para. 27 Appendix 1). In fact she resigned on the day of the September meeting according to a subsequent minute in the October meeting (See Para 27 Appendix 2).
28. The Admissions and Discharge book of the home shows that [REDACTED] MH 65 [REDACTED] was followed up Miss Brown of the Belfast welfare (Para 28 Appendix 1) and that [REDACTED] [REDACTED] the mother of the children, called to the home to see them (Para 28 Appendix 2).
29. At the 18<sup>th</sup> March 1963 committee meeting, the MC acted to dismiss a junior member of staff because her 'behaviour amongst the children was not satisfactory' (Para 29. Appendix 1). Though the nature of her unsatisfactory behaviour towards the children is not detailed, it is evident from the minutes that the MHHMC treated extremely seriously any kind of alleged mistreatment by staff of the children under their care.

PRIVATE

[REDACTED]. At the weekends, we all attended the Boys Brigade. We went to Christ Church on a Sunday. We were made to go whether we wanted to or not. We had to attend Sunday School as well. I can remember on one occasion, I was dragged to Church as I did not want to go. I held on to the railings as I was being brought up the road; my fingers were prised off the railing and I was dragged into the Church Service. My mother was a religious thinking person but we never went to any Church Service so this was all new to me. I think my parents came to visit us when we were in the home, maybe once or twice. I found the home to be regimented but it was not harsh.

4. I shared a room with my brother. I then recall being moved to another room upstairs in the house. I think there were about six beds in a single room. We never had a television before so when we arrived at the home it was like we had arrived at a posh hotel. It was like paradise having people look after you. We walked around turning the lights on and off. The food in the home was probably better than what we ate before. We were given porridge or cereal for breakfast. If we wanted more food, we could have it. There was a regular cook. I am not sure of her name. There was also a gardener called MH 50. The vegetables that we ate at the home were from the garden. There was a playing field out the back through an opening in the wall and we used to go there to play. There were plenty of games that we could play if the weather was poor. You were left to keep yourself amused. We went to bed each night at approximately 7.30 pm and if you were older you were given an extra hour. I cannot remember the exact time but I do remember that they were strict about bedtime. If it was bedtime, you were sent straight to bed, no matter what you may have been doing or watching on TV.
5. The home was run by female staff. The lady who was in charge was called MH 3. I found her approach as a headmistress to be firm but fair. The members of staff in the home were fine to get along with. I can only recall one incident when a member of staff acted inappropriately and she was warned about her behaviour. I think her name was MH 15. One of the children had done something and she wanted to find out which one of us did it. She lined us all up and asked each of us one at a time if we had done it. Each

PRIVATE

12. I remember on one occasion the staff allowed a few of the boys to go and stay with a man from the Boys Brigade so that we could play with his children. I cannot remember his name. We stayed overnight and were put in a bedroom together. He had come into the bedroom to warn us to be quiet on three occasions. On the third occasion, he took the duvet off us and laid into us with a leather belt. I was really shocked because we were not his children. The next day he brought us to Church.
13. We were taken out once a week and we received pocket money in accordance with our age. I got a thrupence and then a sixpence and the older kids possibly got a shilling. We were taken into Lisburn as a troop and brought to Woolworths. This was a new thing for me as I was from a poor family. Once a year we were taken on holiday to Bangor or Newcastle and we stayed in a big house. I never had holidays as a child so going on holiday was a good thing for me. There were children from other homes when we went on holidays. We would go to seaside places and it was like a big jamboree. I can recall that there were disabled children there as well.
14. At Christmas in the home we got a bag of toys. We were also taken to a Post Office worker's party for children in Belfast. We were taken to a building and we got into a lift and then entered a big room. There were children from other homes at this party. Santa Claus would turn up and we would all be sitting on the floor and your name was called out and you would be given a present.
15. If any of the children misbehaved in the home, they would have been disciplined. Their privileges may have been taken away or they may have been sent to bed early. I do not remember anything like solitary confinement. If the behaviour was seriously bad, the staff member would have brought the child to MH 3 office. They would have explained what the behaviour was and MH 3 would have then determined whether to hit you on the hand with the ruler. I do not remember any of the children being terrified of her. I had nothing against any of the staff who ran the home. I believe they

PRIVATE

12. I remember on one occasion the staff allowed a few of the boys to go and stay with a man from the Boys Brigade so that we could play with his children. I cannot remember his name. We stayed overnight and were put in a bedroom together. He had come into the bedroom to warn us to be quiet on three occasions. On the third occasion, he took the duvet off us and laid into us with a leather belt. I was really shocked because we were not his children. The next day he brought us to Church.
13. We were taken out once a week and we received pocket money in accordance with our age. I got a thrupence and then a sixpence and the older kids possibly got a shilling. We were taken into Lisburn as a troop and brought to Woolworths. This was a new thing for me as I was from a poor family. Once a year we were taken on holiday to Bangor or Newcastle and we stayed in a big house. I never had holidays as a child so going on holiday was a good thing for me. There were children from other homes when we went on holidays. We would go to seaside places and it was like a big jamboree. I can recall that there were disabled children there as well.
14. At Christmas in the home we got a bag of toys. We were also taken to a Post Office worker's party for children in Belfast. We were taken to a building and we got into a lift and then entered a big room. There were children from other homes at this party. Santa Claus would turn up and we would all be sitting on the floor and your name was called out and you would be given a present.
15. If any of the children misbehaved in the home, they would have been disciplined. Their privileges may have been taken away or they may have been sent to bed early. I do not remember anything like solitary confinement. If the behaviour was seriously bad, the staff member would have brought the child to MH 3 office. They would have explained what the behaviour was and MH 3 would have then determined whether to hit you on the hand with the ruler. I do not remember any of the children being terrified of her. I had nothing against any of the staff who ran the home. I believe they

## PRIVATE

the type of brush that you would use on clothes. She beat me with this wooden brush. I think she just picked on me. She hit me that hard that on some days I was going to school black and blue with bruises. I remember on one occasion, I was given porridge with salt in it and I felt sick. I ran behind **MH 10**, the cook, so that **MH 9** would not hit me. **MH 10** was terrified of **MH 9**.

8. **MH 9** kept **MH 8** and me apart. I kept asking for my brother **MH 8** and she would throw me into the cellar with teenagers who were in and around nineteen years of age when I was only six or seven years old. My mother visited Manor House to spend time with me and **MH 9** would not let her see me. On one occasion she hit me hard across the head and I had to go to Lagan Valley Hospital. I can recall that I was crying all the time in Manor House. I was shouting out for help as a six year old child. I even ran to the police station and they returned me to Manor House.
9. I attended [REDACTED] and I used to cry to the teachers. I thought that they would do something to help me but the abuse just kept going on and on. **MH 11**, [REDACTED] used to beat me. I still have a scar on my hand from one of his beatings.
10. **MH 9** used to make me go to her bedroom. She took my clothes off and she made me lie in the bed beside her. She made me do things to her. I did not know about the different parts of the body and I asked her what is up there. She said it was her wee lost forest and she made me do things with the hairbrush. I thought it was normal.
11. I thought the teenagers in the home were members of staff. There was an older boy called **MH 12**; I can also remember the [REDACTED], [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] families. I can recall **MH 9** beating **MH 13**. The older boys bullied us but I think that **MH 9** was bullying them and that is why they then bullied us. If we went into the play room, the bigger children would have locked us in there. We then screamed to be let out. I can recall that on one occasion, I was put into a bath with a nineteen year old. I was only six or

## PRIVATE

the type of brush that you would use on clothes. She beat me with this wooden brush. I think she just picked on me. She hit me that hard that on some days I was going to school black and blue with bruises. I remember on one occasion, I was given porridge with salt in it and I felt sick. I ran behind MH 10, the cook, so that MH 9 would not hit me. MH 10 was terrified of MH 9.

8. MH 9 kept MH 8 and me apart. I kept asking for my brother MH 8 and she would throw me into the cellar with teenagers who were in and around nineteen years of age when I was only six or seven years old. My mother visited Manor House to spend time with me and MH 9 would not let her see me. On one occasion she hit me hard across the head and I had to go to Lagan Valley Hospital. I can recall that I was crying all the time in Manor House. I was shouting out for help as a six year old child. I even ran to the police station and they returned me to Manor House.
9. I attended [REDACTED] and I used to cry to the teachers. I thought that they would do something to help me but the abuse just kept going on and on. MH 11, [REDACTED] used to beat me. I still have a scar on my hand from one of his beatings.
10. MH 9 used to make me go to her bedroom. She took my clothes off and she made me lie in the bed beside her. She made me do things to her. I did not know about the different parts of the body and I asked her what is up there. She said it was her wee lost forest and she made me do things with the hairbrush. I thought it was normal.
11. I thought the teenagers in the home were members of staff. There was an older boy called MH 12; I can also remember the [REDACTED], [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] families. I can recall MH 9 beating MH 13. The older boys bullied us but I think that MH 9 was bullying them and that is why they then bullied us. If we went into the play room, the bigger children would have locked us in there. We then screamed to be let out. I can recall that on one occasion, I was put into a bath with a nineteen year old. I was only six or



Para 1 Appendix 2 above). The home has no record of these subsequently being passed to them.

9. **MH 9** was the Matron of the Home from October 1969 until her death in [REDACTED] (see obituary by Dr. McCann on MNH-2565). The obituary shows that she had extensive experience in working with children in the Homes supported by ICM in the Republic of Ireland and as a Matron in managing the ICM House in Dublin.
10. There are no extant documents relating to the employment of **MH 9** in 1969. Rather the minutes indicate that she was invited to come to Lisburn in 1966 to look after the Home initially for a time when the Matron, **MH 3** due to illness, was unable to manage the Home. **MH 3** gave a positive review to the management committee in April 1966 of **MH 9** emergency cover (see Para 10 Appendix 1).
11. When **MH 3** was again too ill to resume duties in 1969, **MH 9** was offered the post of Matron on a permanent basis in October 1969 by a committee that felt she was fully qualified for the job (See Para 11 Appendix 1).
12. There are no records of any complaint from children or others about **MH 9**, nor is there any record in the minutes of her having been subject to any disciplinary procedure.
13. On the contrary, the Assistant director of Social Services in a report in 1982 remarks about the home under **MH 9** that *the social workers from Dungannon, some of them very experienced and normally not slow to complain, have never complained about the quality of child care in Manor House and they have visited the [REDACTED] children regularly* (MNH-2549).
14. Furthermore, a social worker's report in the same year reports on the warm and close relationship of **MH 9** with the children: *the children are also very concerned about [REDACTED] **MH 9** who has recently been admitted to hospital... [REDACTED] would appear to be missing her from Manor House as he has always had a very close relationship with **MH 9** I do not feel that he relates as well to any other member of staff* (MNH-10102).
15. The SWAG report notes that indeed she was quite protective of the children (see para.5.5 MNH-10017).
16. Regarding **HIA 366** allegations of abuse against **MH 9** **HIA 366** has consistently and repeatedly claimed that she was abused for years by **MH 9**. The initial dates given to the HIA Inquiry and to ICM were 1968-1972 (Para 16 Appendix 1). Claims by **HIA 366** to the Police in May/June 2014 allege that the abuse happened between 1968 and 1972 (MNH-6192). And the claim made in the newspapers were from 1966-69 (MNH-2558).
17. The article in the Irish News on July 9<sup>th</sup> 2014 claims the abuse happened between 1966-69 (MNH-2558). This claim was made despite the fact that ICM had supplied **HIA 366** solicitor with the information we had to date on 2<sup>nd</sup> July 2014 that she was in the home from 8<sup>th</sup> December 1972 to 12<sup>th</sup> December 1973 (Para 16 Appendix 1).

1           used to come and inspect you before you left the home  
2           for church on a Sunday. It was at this stage you were  
3           supposed to wear a little dress and white socks. You  
4           were wearing a different colour of socks. Is that  
5           right, HIA366?

6   **A. Yes.**

7   Q. When I asked you about how he hit you, what you  
8           described was he clipped you across the ear really.

9   **A. Yes.**

10   Q. It wasn't --

11   **A. No.**

12   Q. -- something so bad it knocked you off your feet or  
13           anything like that. Then you were sent to get changed  
14           and put the right socks on by MH9.

15   **A. Yes.**

16   Q. I was asking was there anybody else who was treated by  
17           him in that way? The boy MH12, whom you have already  
18           made reference to, you told me that he had --

19   **A. The wrong trousers on.**

20   Q. And he again got the same treatment?

21   **A. Yes.**

22   Q. Would have had to go and get changed before going to  
23           church?

24   **A. Yes.**

25   Q. I was asking, you know, what you had actually said to

1           You yourself grew up in the area in which Manor  
2           House Home was situated and attended Christ Church as  
3           a child. I know that you wanted specifically to say  
4           something to the Inquiry about your memories of the  
5           MH19, who our witness this morning spoke about.

6   **A. Yes.**

7   Q. Perhaps if you would just like to say what it was you  
8       wanted the Inquiry to know.

9   **A. Thank you. I would have been I would think in my teens**  
10       **when the MH19 came to be           of Christ Church,**  
11       **Lisburn. He was I would think from an 9-year-old's**  
12       **point of view an austere man, a serious man. He wasn't**  
13       **a touchy kind of man. I have no wish to denigrate**  
14       **anyone. I can't imagine him clipping a child on the**  
15       **ear. He was a serious minded person. I would imagine**  
16       **if someone came to him with a complaint, they would not**  
17       **be too sure just how he was reacting to it, but I would**  
18       **-- I would believe if he heard something of a very**  
19       **serious nature, he was a man of character that would**  
20       **have done something about it.**

21   Q. I know that you felt particularly that you wanted to let  
22       the Inquiry know, because he is obviously no longer with  
23       us --

24   **A. Yes.**

25   Q. -- and cannot speak for himself, and the congregation of

## SOUTHERN HEALTH &amp; SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

ARMAGH AND DUNGANNON DISTRICT

Serial No. HB/EF

## CASE REPORT

Name [REDACTED] Family, [REDACTED]

Address c/o Manor House Home, [REDACTED]

Case Category C. &amp; Y.F.A.

## DATE

28/12/78

MH 26 called in the office with [REDACTED] to make a complaint about the case of the children.

She said that when she had visited just before Christmas, MH 25 had told her that [REDACTED] another child in Manor House had tried to drown her while they were bathing by holding her head under water. When I asked if MH 25 had reported the incident to MH 9, MH 26 said that [REDACTED] had threatened to repeat the incident if she reported it. She also said that MH 27 had repeated MH 25's story as she too had been present when it had occurred.

I asked MH 26 why she had not informed me of this on our return visit from Manor House if she had been worried about it, rather than leaving it until a week later. She merely replied that she had forgotten about it and then hurriedly went on to state that "bad a mother as we thought she had been" she had never tried to drown her children, at which point she became rather tearful.

Although I felt MH 26 was overreacting to the insinuation of a child and had allowed the whole situation to get out of proportion in her mind during the week while she had an opportunity to think about it, I informed her that I would follow-up the complaint and discuss it with MH 9 as soon as possible. At this point she became rather aggressive and stated that if there wasn't something done about it quickly, she would have her solicitors attend to the matter.

29/12/78

Rang MH 9 about above complaint. She had no indication of any such incident occurring and said she would investigate it and contact me again.

4/ 1/79

Contact with Manor House Lisburn, MH 9 said she approached the 3 children involved about the matter in the course of normal conversation. MH 25, MH 27 and [REDACTED] without assisting them to give their opinions. She also talked to [REDACTED], Assistant Patron, who was on duty on the only occasion on which the incident could have occurred. [REDACTED] commented that on that particular night the children were very "high" and in actual fact she had corrected MH 27 about her behaviour. However, MH 9 stated that they liked to encourage the idea that bath-time was a happy relaxed time and it helped the children to overcome any fear of water.

MH 25 herself referred to the "fun" they had "ducking" to use her term for the occasion and she did not appear alarmed at all when talking about it. MH 9 also talked to [REDACTED] about the danger of such an activity which she might have only meant in fun, and the case was left at this point.

MH 9 did not feel that the complaint warranted any more probing this, and like myself felt quite sure that MH 26 would have raised the issue on the day of her visit if she had been really concerned.

Continued

**SOUTHERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD**  
**ARMAGH AND DUNGANNON DISTRICT**

TELEPHONE No. DUNGANNON 3101

YOUR REF. NO.....  
 Any reply to this letter should be addressed to  
**DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER**  
 and the following reference quoted  
 MMCI/AC  
 REFERENCE No. ....

Sub-Office,  
 County Buildings,  
 38 Thomas Street,  
 Dungannon, BT70 1HS.

NAME: MH 26

CASE CATEGORY: C.&Y.P.A.

DATE OF VISIT: 26.8.80

This morning at approximately 9.30 am MH 26 and [REDACTED] arrived at this office and asked to speak to me after ensuring that I was a Senior Social Worker. (Mr Forbes was absent on leave).

MH 26 was in an angry and upset state. She told me that she and [REDACTED] had visited the children in Manor House on Saturday 23rd August, 1980. She went on to allege that MH 23 had two black marks on his leg - one on his thigh and one further up - and said that these had been inflicted on him by a MH 28 who works as a care attendant in the home. Questioned further she revealed that this matter had arisen from a general conversation with MH 23 and MH 24 - the two girls were away on a trip to Bangor - during which the boys had complained about the food and said that they were forced to eat food even if they didn't like it. They were beaten if they refused to do so. The particular food in question was bacon. Mrs Wallace advised her children not to eat any food they didn't want. MH 23 went on to allege that staff in the home also pull his hair.

The boys then went on to relate an incident, reported to have happened a week previously when MH 23 rang what I understood to be some sort of ornamental bell, which the children are forbidden to touch. He said that MH 28 beat him for this with a stick she keeps for the purpose, and left two black marks on his leg. MH 26 saw the mark on his thigh but not the one further up. MH 24 corroborated the story by saying that he had witnessed the beating. MH 26 said that MH 23 and MH 24 had pleaded with her not to report this as they were scared that staff would retaliate on them when MH 9 would be away from the home. Words like concentration camp and Long Kesh were used to refer to Manor House.

When I asked MH 26 whether she had voiced her complaints to any member of the staff at Manor House, she said that she had not, the reason being that MH 28 was on holiday and MH 9 whom she had seen at the start of the visit had gone to Bangor and was not available when she discovered MH 23 bruises.

MH 26 also went on to allege that one of the other staff at the home - an [REDACTED] who lives near MH 26 was carrying stories about the children back to Dungannon. According to MH 26, her neighbour always knows when she visits and what she does at Manor House and that it is [REDACTED] who tells it around.

MH 26 went on to say that she was putting the matter in the hands of a solicitor and taking it "as far as she can". Both she and [REDACTED] agreed that the children were in care because of what he had done to them, but that that was done "in drink". They said that we were too hard on them and they did not foresee any hope of the children being returned to their mother. They also said that they accepted that children required to be disciplined, but that they would not tolerate them being beaten.

MH 26 added that whilst she realised we would investigate, she would never be content again about the children being in Manor House as she would always feel that the children were being hurt.

I told MH 26 that we would have to investigate her complaints very tactfully and that we would be in touch with her.

...../contd.



The [redacted] Children,  
Manor House Home,  
Lisburn.

Tuesday, 26th August, 1980

Mrs. McIntosh, Senior Social Worker, Dungannon Sub-Unit, telephoned me to outline [redacted] MH 26 complaint regarding abuse received at Manor House. (Mrs. McIntosh's report outlines this in more detail). On receiving an outline over the 'phone I was quite concerned and telephoned [redacted] MH 9, Matron. She was very distressed that [redacted] MH 26 had to lay such a complaint with our department. She had not known of the incident but assured me that she would enquire into it and let me know. I asked [redacted] MH 9 if she could make arrangements for [redacted] MH 23 to be examined by the doctor attached to the Home, if possible.

Later that evening [redacted] MH 9 telephoned back to say that [redacted] MH 28 the person in question was presently on holiday and she would be unable to verify her account of the situation until her return to duty on 3rd September. [redacted] MH 9 did have an informal discussion with [redacted] MH 24 and had satisfied herself that the incident in which [redacted] MH 23 was beaten did take place. She had made arrangements for Dr. Black to see [redacted] MH 23 at Lisburn Health Centre.

Wednesday, 27th August, 1980

I visited Manor House Home this afternoon and spoke to [redacted] MH 9 and she in turn thought it would help if I discussed the incident with [redacted] MH 24 whom she felt was a mature boy for his age and was reliable and honest.

[redacted] MH 24 outlined the incident which took place on 21st August and it was on that evening that [redacted] MH 24 [redacted] MH 23 and another boy had brought sticks in from outside and were skinning them in the kitchen. They had made quite a mess and [redacted] MH 28 came in to prepare tea and was quite cross that the boys had made such a mess and asked them to clear it up. [redacted] MH 24 would admit that the boys did not make any moves to clear the mess and in fact [redacted] MH 23 was quite cheeky. [redacted] MH 24 himself admits that he was cheeky to the point of saying that he did not make the total mess and that for his outburst to [redacted] MH 28 had received a prod with a stick from her. [redacted] MH 23 ran up the corridor and still in a cheeky mood, lifted what is known as the fire bell in the Home and rang it. [redacted] MH 28 was very cross with him and struck him twice with the stick. [redacted] MH 24 stated that [redacted] MH 23 related this incident to his mother on her visit to the children on Saturday, 23rd August.

[redacted] MH 24 was then sent out to rejoin his pals. [redacted] MH 9 told me that she had had [redacted] MH 23 examined by Dr. Black who indicated that there was, in his opinion, nothing medically wrong with the boy, and he confirmed that there was a very slight fading mark on the outside of the boy's thigh. After some further discussion regarding disciplining procedures within the Home, I satisfied myself that a stick is not the standard form of disciplining and that any severe disciplining which has to be undertaken has to be done by [redacted] MH 9 with a member of staff present. [redacted] MH 9 was very disappointed with [redacted] MH 28 for acting so hastily and taken it upon herself to discipline the boys in this manner. She certainly could see that [redacted] MH 26 would have a case to make from the incident but hoped that [redacted] MH 28 would not blow it out of all proportion. I arranged to go back to Manor House on Wednesday, 3rd September and speak to [redacted] MH 28

...



The [redacted] Children,  
Manor House Home,  
Lisburn.

Tuesday, 26th August, 1980

Mrs. McIntosh, Senior Social Worker, Dungannon Sub-Unit, telephoned me to outline [redacted] MH 26 complaint regarding abuse received at Manor House. (Mrs. McIntosh's report outlines this in more detail). On receiving an outline over the 'phone I was quite concerned and telephoned [redacted] MH 9, Matron. She was very distressed that [redacted] MH 26 had to lay such a complaint with our department. She had not known of the incident but assured me that she would enquire into it and let me know. I asked [redacted] MH 9 if she could make arrangements for [redacted] MH 23 to be examined by the doctor attached to the Home, if possible.

Later that evening [redacted] MH 9 telephoned back to say that [redacted] MH 28 the person in question was presently on holiday and she would be unable to verify her account of the situation until her return to duty on 3rd September. [redacted] MH 9 did have an informal discussion with [redacted] MH 24 and had satisfied herself that the incident in which [redacted] MH 23 was beaten did take place. She had made arrangements for Dr. Black to see [redacted] MH 23 at Lisburn Health Centre.

Wednesday, 27th August, 1980

I visited Manor House Home this afternoon and spoke to [redacted] MH 9 and she in turn thought it would help if I discussed the incident with [redacted] MH 24 whom she felt was a mature boy for his age and was reliable and honest.

[redacted] MH 24 outlined the incident which took place on 21st August and it was on that evening that [redacted] MH 24 [redacted] MH 23 and another boy had brought sticks in from outside and were skinning them in the kitchen. They had made quite a mess and [redacted] MH 28 came in to prepare tea and was quite cross that the boys had made such a mess and asked them to clear it up. [redacted] MH 24 would admit that the boys did not make any moves to clear the mess and in fact [redacted] MH 23 was quite cheeky. [redacted] MH 24 himself admits that he was cheeky to the point of saying that he did not make the total mess and that for his outburst to [redacted] MH 28 had received a prod with a stick from her. [redacted] MH 23 ran up the corridor and still in a cheeky mood, lifted what is known as the fire bell in the Home and rang it. [redacted] MH 28 was very cross with him and struck him twice with the stick. [redacted] MH 24 stated that [redacted] MH 23 related this incident to his mother on her visit to the children on Saturday, 23rd August.

[redacted] MH 24 was then sent out to rejoin his pals. [redacted] MH 9 told me that she had had [redacted] MH 23 examined by Dr. Black who indicated that there was, in his opinion, nothing medically wrong with the boy, and he confirmed that there was a very slight fading mark on the outside of the boy's thigh. After some further discussion regarding disciplining procedures within the Home, I satisfied myself that a stick is not the standard form of disciplining and that any severe disciplining which has to be undertaken has to be done by [redacted] MH 9 with a member of staff present. [redacted] MH 9 was very disappointed with [redacted] MH 28 for acting so hastily and taken it upon herself to discipline the boys in this manner. She certainly could see that [redacted] MH 26 would have a case to make from the incident but hoped that [redacted] MH 28 would not blow it out of all proportion. I arranged to go back to Manor House on Wednesday, 3rd September and speak to [redacted] MH 28

\* \* \* \*

- 2 -

Friday, 29th August, 1980

I arranged to meet with MH 26 and her co-habitee, [REDACTED] at [REDACTED] Office at 2.30 p.m. MH 26 appeared to be quite pleased that I personally was becoming actively involved in this case. I outlined to her that I had satisfied myself that the particular incident did take place and I apologised to her that this form of disciplining had taken place and that it was not customary or standard punishment within Manor House. I had to point out to her that there was one inaccuracy in that the incident did not take place a week prior to her visit and in actual fact the marks which she had seen were only two days old. I also pointed out to her that MH 9 was on the premises and I was very concerned that she did not highlight this problem to her and satisfied herself by speaking to MH 9 personally. I also explained to her that I had had MH 23 examined and that the doctor had found nothing wrong other than a very faint bruise on his thigh, and that in my opinion this would have been better examined on the Saturday evening at the time of her knowledge of the incident. Both MH 26 and [REDACTED] were quite irate about the particular incident, demanding that the children be removed from this particular Home and that they should be returned to her house. I explained to her the procedure to have the Fit Person Orders, which we hold revoked if she so desired but that should this happen, when it would come to reporting to court, we would have to make up our minds as to whether or not the children could be returned to her. I indicated to her that I wished to speak to MH 28 and arranged a further meeting with MH 26 and [REDACTED] for the following Friday.

Wednesday, 3rd September, 1980

I visited Manor House once more and spoke to MH 28, MH 9 having already discussed the issue with her and dealt with the matter in her own particular way. MH 28 verified the incident in much the same way as MH 24 had outlined to me and she would certainly admit to having acted far too hastily, and having prodded MH 23 with the stick, twice, she then beat him with it. She was very distressed when MH 9 pointed out to her the seriousness of her action. MH 9 felt that my visit on that day would also bring the subject of disciplining home to MH 28 with more emphasis and we both agreed that the girl certainly appeared to be very genuinely distressed at what had taken place.

With regard to the girl's future in the Home, as we both knew that MH 26 would certainly like to see MH 28 dismissed, we felt that this isolated incident would not have merited this form of action, although MH 9 would certainly be informing her management committee.

I informed MH 28 that I would be seeing MH 26 on Friday, 5th September but I was not very sure whether or not MH 26 was going to take the matter further as she had already spoken to her Solicitor. MH 9 was due to go on holiday and we discussed staffing arrangements and responsibility in her absence. MH 28 shares with MH 35 the responsibility of Assistant Houseparent and it was to be arranged that where possible, for the coming two weeks, MH 28 would not be on duty for long periods if at all possible during the time the children would be home from school. MH 9 also stated she would be asking for full reports from the girls regarding the running of the home in her absence.

. . .

81

MH 73

BY MR FEE

21½3

A

Q Twenty-one, 22, something like that.

Q Can you indicate how many were in the home at the time it closed?

A Seven.

Q Had it been a pattern of diminishing numbers?

A Yes. Over the last few years it was down to about 12; I think 1983 was about 12.

B

Q After staff were appointed was there any form of assessment of staff on how they performed?

A Matron reported on them to the Committee, but there was no formal assessment as such.

C

Q As far as assessing the performance of the staff, that would have been something that would have fallen into the Matron's role?

A Yes.

Q Can you remember whether or not there would have been occasions that the Matron would have mentioned staff performance at Committee meetings?

A Yes, once or twice she did.

D

E

F

G

H

/ Q But there...

- 3 -

Friday, 5th September, 1980

I arranged to meet [MH 26] and [ ] once more and discussed with them my meeting with [MH 28] and gave them what reassurances I could that certainly within Manor House, staff had been made very much aware that it is [MH 9] responsibility to discipline children. [MH 26] was still very much of the opinion that she should do more about bringing the matter to the attention of other people. The more we discussed it the more I feel I have convinced [MH 26] that it would not be in the best interests of the children to be subjected to such behaviour and [MH 26] finally agreed with me that she would go along to her Solicitor and intimate to him that she was satisfied that I had investigated the matter and she would be dropping the request to have him take out proceedings against the people involved.

Conclusions:

I feel that under the circumstances this was a particularly nasty situation to find ourselves in, basically because of the type of person [MH 26] is and the manner in which she has proved herself down the years as a parent. While I certainly had not approved of the particular disciplining situation, and the manner in which it was carried out, I feel that [MH 26] is the sort of person who is able to make a particular incident like this suit her own needs, and more so if she felt that she could go to court and receive compensation.

I feel relieved that she has decided not to pursue the matter any further. I feel that [MH 9] in her own way will have disciplined her member of staff sufficiently and that I am quite satisfied that the children are in the best possible place for care at this moment in time.

**MH 73****MH 73**Assistant Principal Social Worker25th September, 1980LJ/PAK

Pocket Money

8.8 Pocket money is allocated to the children on the scale set out in the Model Scheme of Boarding Out allowances used by the Health and Social Services Boards. However we understand that the money is to a large extent managed for the children. Some of it is deducted by the Matron and put into individual savings accounts as a nest-egg for them when they finally leave the Home. The children are also encouraged to set something aside for holidays, church offerings and membership subscriptions for organisations. This money is kept under lock and key and children can only have access to it through one of the senior staff. While we agree that the system should be designed to encourage thrift the present arrangement does not permit the children to receive their full allowances. We consider that, while children should be helped to budget responsibly, they should be free to spend as they please. In so doing they can learn from their mistakes and prepare themselves better for independent living in the future.

8.9 Control and Sanctions

**MH 9** suggested that there are few idle moments during the day so mischievous conduct occurs infrequently. When incidents are reported to her she discusses them first with the staff to clarify the circumstances. For minor deviations a reprimand often suffices but occasionally children are sent to their bedrooms for a time. More serious misconduct can result in the culprit being denied an outing. The children are required to make contributions towards the replacement of any breakages by them. On very rare occasions members of the Home's Management Committee are called upon to speak to dissident residents.

8.10 Corporal punishment has been used and the last recorded entry in the Home's records dated 19 May 1981 is as follows:

7. Aims and Objectives

7.1 A brief account of the aims and objectives of Manor House Home was given as follows:-

"To provide a stable home in a Christian atmosphere for orphans or children from broken homes. To help children to develop spiritually, physically and intellectually to their full potential and thus equip them as far as is possible to take their place in society."

This formal statement sets out the clear sighted purpose of the Home with its strong emphasis on individual responsibility, striving and achievement.

7.2. We concluded that the goals of the Home are being implemented by a combination of training in social and life skills and through the exhortations of the Matron and her staff. There is an emphasis on prayer and the performance of religious duties combined with a high regard for educational achievement. Adult values of sobriety and industry are inculcated and the social graces are learned and practised by the children. Indeed it was a pleasure to meet children whose good manners would have done credit to many adults. The staff influence is such in the best sense that organisational controls are seldom required.



PRIVATE

would then say "well it is going to hurt more if you keep wetting the bed". It was yet another punishment for wetting the bed.

10. I remember always being thumped on my head by staff at Manor House. They would use their open hands and hit both my ears at the same time and it was really painful. I recall being punished by the use of a cane and I recall a whip with long strings attached which really hurt on impact. The staff would shout at you when they hit you "Don't cry and don't tell, you cry, you get more".
11. I recall being dressed in girl's clothing by one Minister although I do not recall his name. I felt a silk dress belonging to my wife at one stage and it was made from the same fabric and it brought this memory back to me. The Minister did this quite often to me and made me sit on his knee. There was not skin to skin contact but I could feel that he got an erection and I could feel it through the silk fabric. Again I was brought to see this Minister by [REDACTED]
12. I do not recall what age I was when the sex abuse commenced in residential care in Lisburn but the more painful physical punishments started when I was around seven years old. I also recall my feet became totally misshapen because we never wore shoes.
13. I did not receive a proper education in Northern Ireland. They referred to me as "a retard" because I was small and I would stand up to them and fight back so they kept me under lock and key and called me retarded and I was not kept at school or given a proper education.
14. I remember the issue of migration to Australia being discussed in Manor House. My mother gave consent to my being sent to Australia. They did not ask us if we wanted to go but they told us that we were going. I recall being petrified because I had not been going to school and I distinctly remember asking some of the other children to teach me what they had learned at school because when I arrived in Australia I was going to have to know as much as they did.
15. I left Manor House in November 1950 when I was nine years old. Six other boys from Manor House left with me. Their names were [REDACTED] HIA 346 [REDACTED] AU 78

1 Q. So you believe that he had some clerical connection. Is  
2 that what you're saying?

3 A. Yes, I do. Yes, I do.

4 Q. Now one of the other complaints that you make is at  
5 paragraph 11 -- paragraphs 11 and 12. In those  
6 paragraphs you relate the fact that you were sexually  
7 abused by a minister in the home.

8 A. Yes. Well, when I say sexually abused, I was having his  
9 finger -- I believe it was his finger -- in my rectum  
10 and also sitting on his knee, not -- not skin-to-skin  
11 contact, but I certainly was aware that he had  
12 an erection.

13 Q. And you recall that you were being dressed in girls'  
14 clothing by him?

15 A. Yes. I was -- I was dressed in or covered by fabric  
16 that I only found out a few -- quite a few years ago  
17 when my wife bought a dress and the fabric I felt -- and  
18 it took me straight back to that memory -- was a silky,  
19 soft fabric. So there wasn't skin-to-skin contact but  
20 I would sit on his knee and he would abuse me that way.

21 Q. And another, further complaint which I have already  
22 outlined to the Inquiry is the lack of education that  
23 you feel that you received in Northern Ireland. At  
24 paragraph 13 you say that you were described as  
25 a retard, because you were small. You would stand up to

PRIVATE

3. When we arrived at the home I was very ill as I came from a hot climate to a bitterly cold one. We were [REDACTED] children. I developed chronic asthma and I spent a lot of time in [REDACTED] MH 3 [REDACTED] bed as she was looking after me. She was good to me from what I can remember. I wasn't allowed out to play with the other children very often because I was sick all the time and I was segregated from the other children. I cannot recall how many children were in Manor House when I was there.
4. On the few occasions I was allowed out to play I used to see a man from the Army that often visited the home. The staff at the home must have given him permission to visit. I do not recall his name. He came dressed in his green Army uniform and he wore a long coat and a beret. He always brought a big bag of lollies with him. In the playroom on the ground floor there were toys and a television. The man used to sit in a chair in this room and get children to sit on his knee. While I was sitting on his knee he had an erection. After a while he would put his coat around me and get me to masturbate him. He had a button fly on his trousers. This happened on a number of occasions. I still remember the stinky smell of his clothes. He smelt of cigarettes. Other children were playing in the room at the same time. The staff came in and out of the room as they were always busy. I saw [REDACTED] HIA 290 [REDACTED] on his knee and I believe he abused him. I think [REDACTED] HIA 290 [REDACTED] and I were more vulnerable than other children as we came from another country and were naive.
5. This man bought me a mouth organ as a gift. He would often take me upstairs to a bedroom in the home. He sat on the bed and made me sit on his knee. While I was playing with the mouth organ he put his hands down my trousers and fondled me. He then made me masturbate him. He used the sweets and gifts as bribes so we wouldn't tell anyone what he was doing. He manipulated us children. I think he may have abused other children in the home.
6. My son is twenty eight and I have never been able to cuddle him or tell him that I love him. I do not allow men to touch me, not even my brother. Anytime I go to the doctor I request a female GP. These emotional issues relate to the abuse I suffered as a young boy which I have never got over.

1           you by the wearing of this trench coat.

2   **A. Yes.**

3   Q.   -- and by using a chair away from others in the room  
4           where he could have you sit on his lap.

5   **A. That's correct.**

6   Q.   And I was asking you were -- would the staff have  
7           realised what was going on?

8   **A. Not necessarily so. He always turned out the lights.**

9   Q.   When the television was on?

10  **A. Okay? Yes. He would get up -- I recall that he would**  
11       **get up and -- the television was on -- turn the lights**  
12       **off.**

13  Q.   Were staff coming into the room or were they present in  
14       the room when he was there?

15  **A. Yes. I always recall at least one staff member, maybe**  
16       **two.**

17  Q.   Being in the room at the time?

18  **A. Yes. You see, I'm not quite sure how many staff were**  
19       **available to watch the children. Maybe they might be**  
20       **doing other duties.**

21  Q.   And do you think that he maybe had been asked by staff  
22       to keep an eye on children in the television room while  
23       they were doing other things or what's your memory of  
24       that?

25  **A. That's very possible, but no, I can't say "Yes,**

1     **A. No. The staff were fine, but adults had that attitude,**  
2           **adults that not were -- that weren't within the**  
3           **children's home, like my father, yes.**

4     Q. So the attitude --

5     **A. Perhaps yours.**

6     Q. Sorry?

7     **A. Pardon?**

8     Q. Sorry. I don't mean to speak over you, HIA290, and  
9           perhaps -- I just want to understand what you are saying  
10          correctly. Are you saying that you could have talked to  
11          the people in the children's home if you had any  
12          problems, but not to your father? Is that what you are  
13          saying?

14    **A. Yes.**

15    Q. And you say that you and your brother didn't discuss the  
16          abuse with each other and have only recently told your  
17          children about the abuse that you suffered in the home.  
18          You and your twin stuck together most of the time and  
19          you say that your sons were horrified when they heard  
20          about your time in care and don't want to discuss it  
21          with you, because they find it too upsetting.

22                You go on to talk in paragraph 14 about your  
23          half-brother, who you say was also abused by this man.  
24          You go on to describe what you feel were the effects on  
25          that half-brother by what happened to him.

PRIVATE

child said that they did not do it. She then proceeded to get a bible and make each of us swear on it that we did not do it. When every child confirmed again that they did not do it, she said that one of us had sworn on the bible and then told a lie and that we would burn in hell. This was very harsh as we were only children. This was the only incident like this. She was fine the rest of the time. I think she was then reprimanded for doing this.

6. There was a mixture of boys and girls in the home and we all got on well together. I think that there were about a dozen children in the home. Different people came into the home and mixed with the children. I remember one man in particular. I think his name was **MH 16**. I think he would have been in his thirties at this time. I cannot be sure of his age as when you are young, all adults look so much older to you. I remember he had a slim build and was of average height, about five feet eight or nine. He would take us out to the back field and play football with us. If we were playing a game that required physical contact his hands seemed to be always all over your groin area. I believe that he did this on purpose. If we were playing chase or catch he would chase us and wrestle us to the floor. As a child, I remember that he always rubbed his unshaven face against my cheek. I saw him do this to other boys as well as me. I think he was a smoker.
7. We used to watch television in the communal room. There were benches in this room. Children would sit on these benches, while watching television and the lights would be switched off. This man called **MH 16** would come into this room some evenings. He would then pick a particular child to come and sit on his knee. At this time we would have been in our pyjamas and he would put his hand down our pyjamas and masturbate us. He then took your hand and he would put it down his trousers. The first time that he did this to me, I tried to pull my hand away because as a child if you felt something you were terrified and so you pulled your hand out. He then pushed my hand back in and then he put his hand around mine to keep it there. I saw him doing this to other boys. I do not remember any specific day he came. He would just arrive on random evenings.



PRIVATE

8. The other children knew what was happening. They would just stare ahead at the television. All the children would dread this man calling their name and asking them to come and sit on his knee. They would even push and shove each other on the bench so that they would be towards the end of it and he might not pick them. Sometimes, if you had been on his knee, the other children would ask if he had touched you. You might have answered 'yes' or 'no,' but no-one would say much more than that. It was never talked about generally. He never bothered with the girls. I used to dread him visiting. I do remember one child informing the staff of this man's behaviour. I think that the child was just told that they were wicked for making up such stories.
9. There were never any members of staff in the communal room with us when this man was in the room with us. It was known as the 'TV room' or the 'children's room' so we would be left alone to watch TV or to play games until bedtime. Although it was unsupervised, a member of staff might pop their head in occasionally to make sure everything was ok. The home and the facilities were good and I do not have anything against the people that ran the home.
10. I remember another man called [MH 17]. He would have come to play with us too. He did not abuse me. I am not aware of any abuse or rumours of abuse with him and any of the other children.
11. There was an older boy in the home. I think he was called [MH 18]. I remember he was a few years older than me. He would have been between 13 and 15 years old. He also had a younger brother called [MH 13]. I had no issues with [MH 13]. [MH 18] had problems and he was very aggressive. He performed oral sex on me and he did this to other boys as well. I said 'No' to him once and he went into a rage. He was quite frightening. This sort of thing happened in the fields that ran against the golf course. We used to make dens and this is where this sort of thing happened. I do not recall being supervised when we were playing outside in the fields. I can recall the staff supervising us in the playground but I do not think that we were supervised during all play times.

PRIVATE

8. The other children knew what was happening. They would just stare ahead at the television. All the children would dread this man calling their name and asking them to come and sit on his knee. They would even push and shove each other on the bench so that they would be towards the end of it and he might not pick them. Sometimes, if you had been on his knee, the other children would ask if he had touched you. You might have answered 'yes' or 'no,' but no-one would say much more than that. It was never talked about generally. He never bothered with the girls. I used to dread him visiting. I do remember one child informing the staff of this man's behaviour. I think that the child was just told that they were wicked for making up such stories.
9. There were never any members of staff in the communal room with us when this man was in the room with us. It was known as the 'TV room' or the 'children's room' so we would be left alone to watch TV or to play games until bedtime. Although it was unsupervised, a member of staff might pop their head in occasionally to make sure everything was ok. The home and the facilities were good and I do not have anything against the people that ran the home.
10. I remember another man called [MH 17]. He would have come to play with us too. He did not abuse me. I am not aware of any abuse or rumours of abuse with him and any of the other children.
11. There was an older boy in the home. I think he was called [MH 18]. I remember he was a few years older than me. He would have been between 13 and 15 years old. He also had a younger brother called [MH 13]. I had no issues with [MH 13]. [MH 18] had problems and he was very aggressive. He performed oral sex on me and he did this to other boys as well. I said 'No' to him once and he went into a rage. He was quite frightening. This sort of thing happened in the fields that ran against the golf course. We used to make dens and this is where this sort of thing happened. I do not recall being supervised when we were playing outside in the fields. I can recall the staff supervising us in the playground but I do not think that we were supervised during all play times.

PRIVATE

8. The other children knew what was happening. They would just stare ahead at the television. All the children would dread this man calling their name and asking them to come and sit on his knee. They would even push and shove each other on the bench so that they would be towards the end of it and he might not pick them. Sometimes, if you had been on his knee, the other children would ask if he had touched you. You might have answered 'yes' or 'no,' but no-one would say much more than that. It was never talked about generally. He never bothered with the girls. I used to dread him visiting. I do remember one child informing the staff of this man's behaviour. I think that the child was just told that they were wicked for making up such stories.
9. There were never any members of staff in the communal room with us when this man was in the room with us. It was known as the 'TV room' or the 'children's room' so we would be left alone to watch TV or to play games until bedtime. Although it was unsupervised, a member of staff might pop their head in occasionally to make sure everything was ok. The home and the facilities were good and I do not have anything against the people that ran the home.
10. I remember another man called [MH 17]. He would have come to play with us too. He did not abuse me. I am not aware of any abuse or rumours of abuse with him and any of the other children.
11. There was an older boy in the home. I think he was called [MH 18]. I remember he was a few years older than me. He would have been between 13 and 15 years old. He also had a younger brother called [MH 13]. I had no issues with [MH 13]. [MH 18] had problems and he was very aggressive. He performed oral sex on me and he did this to other boys as well. I said 'No' to him once and he went into a rage. He was quite frightening. This sort of thing happened in the fields that ran against the golf course. We used to make dens and this is where this sort of thing happened. I do not recall being supervised when we were playing outside in the fields. I can recall the staff supervising us in the playground but I do not think that we were supervised during all play times.

PRIVATE

8. The other children knew what was happening. They would just stare ahead at the television. All the children would dread this man calling their name and asking them to come and sit on his knee. They would even push and shove each other on the bench so that they would be towards the end of it and he might not pick them. Sometimes, if you had been on his knee, the other children would ask if he had touched you. You might have answered 'yes' or 'no,' but no-one would say much more than that. It was never talked about generally. He never bothered with the girls. I used to dread him visiting. I do remember one child informing the staff of this man's behaviour. I think that the child was just told that they were wicked for making up such stories.
9. There were never any members of staff in the communal room with us when this man was in the room with us. It was known as the 'TV room' or the 'children's room' so we would be left alone to watch TV or to play games until bedtime. Although it was unsupervised, a member of staff might pop their head in occasionally to make sure everything was ok. The home and the facilities were good and I do not have anything against the people that ran the home.
10. I remember another man called [MH 17]. He would have come to play with us too. He did not abuse me. I am not aware of any abuse or rumours of abuse with him and any of the other children.
11. There was an older boy in the home. I think he was called [MH 18]. I remember he was a few years older than me. He would have been between 13 and 15 years old. He also had a younger brother called [MH 13]. I had no issues with [MH 13]. [MH 18] had problems and he was very aggressive. He performed oral sex on me and he did this to other boys as well. I said 'No' to him once and he went into a rage. He was quite frightening. This sort of thing happened in the fields that ran against the golf course. We used to make dens and this is where this sort of thing happened. I do not recall being supervised when we were playing outside in the fields. I can recall the staff supervising us in the playground but I do not think that we were supervised during all play times.

## IRISH CHURCH MISSIONS STATEMENT REGARDING HIA REF:365 CLIVE NESBITT

1. The dates of [HIA 365] his [HIA 290] and [MH 4] placement in Manor House Home (MHH) are incorrect at the end of paragraph 1 (MNH-007) on the witness statement. The initial date of admission to MHH and first discharge are correct, but when discharged from the home to go with their father, they were not re-admitted on 16<sup>th</sup> January 1968, rather they were re-admitted on 16<sup>th</sup> January 1969 when the father gave up his house (see ICM Appendix 1). They were with their father for 1 year rather than 2 weeks before coming back to MHH. This is confirmed in a report by the MHH matron, [MH 3] to the MHH management committee on 19<sup>th</sup> February 1968 (See ICM Appendix 2). This makes [HIA 365] statement in paragraph 10 (MNH-009) that his father brought him back to MHH after two weeks in January 1968 factually incorrect.
2. Thus [HIA 365] with his brothers, was in MHH initially from 17<sup>th</sup> February 1964 to January 1968 (ICM Appendix 3), and then re-admitted on 16<sup>th</sup> January 1969 until they were discharged on 11<sup>th</sup> June 1969 to be taken by their father to Australia.
3. In relation to the sexual abuse described in paragraphs 4-6 of [HIA 365] witness statement (p. MNH-008), the minute book of the MHH management committee on March 20<sup>th</sup> 1967 records that a soldier on leave from Singapore visited the home early in 1966 (see ICM Appendix 4). [MH 49] was a former resident of MHH and had been in correspondence with the home from 1962, visiting the home whilst on leave and sending a Christmas card to the Matron, staff and children. This had been acknowledged by the management committee who had then received correspondence from [MH 49] praising the home and taking an active interest in it. There are no records of any other soldier visiting the home during [HIA 365] time.
4. The MHH management committee operated a strict code of access to the children both within and outside the home (See ICM Appendix 5). Within the home, children were not allowed to answer the door of the home; no random strangers were admitted into the home to see the children. All those requesting to see the home and meet the children could only do so with the permission of the either the Matron and the Secretary, or Matron and a member of the Committee. According to a later report, MHH had long operated a policy of supervision within the house. *The policy of supervision within the Home was that Staff should be 'seen around' and be with the children as duties permitted.* (See ICM Appendix 6). [HIA 365] notes that on the number of occasions he was abused, *the staff came in and out of the room...* (paragraph 4, MNH-008). Thus, their presence in and around the children would have been in accordance with the policy of the home to oversee the children, and whilst enough to regularly safeguard the children most of the time, unfortunately not enough to prevent an opportunistic, determined and devious abuser as in this case.
5. Visitors that often had permission to come into the home and meet the children included those who had gifts for the children, voluntary help from suitable candidates, supporters with gifts of money or youth groups bringing food, parents – sometimes accompanied by social workers, visiting clergy, doctors, and ex-MHH residents (See ICM Appendix 7 – extract from the MHH management committee meeting on 19<sup>th</sup> February 1962 - for list of typical visitors in the 1960's). In giving controlled access to the Home to qualified people, and in its policy of supervision, the MHH aimed to ensure systemic care was provided for the children in the home.
6. In paragraph 21 on page MNH-011 [HIA 365] states that, *As children we were always told to never open your mouth – that children should be seen and not heard. So I didn't tell anyone about terrible things that were done to me. As a child I felt I wasn't allowed.* However, it had long been the policy of the MHH management committee to encourage the children to discuss any problems they were having with the staff and the Secretary of the Home (See ICM Appendix 8). It was the [MH 7] Secretary to the management committee, who visited the Home regularly in the 1960's, and together with the Matron and staff encouraged the children in informal conversation to talk about their problems.

response would have been totally contrary to expectations and indeed to the actions of the management committee in their handling of a case of sexual abuse at that time.

17. In 1966, the minutes of the March meeting show that the vice-chairman Dr. McCann reported the homosexual behaviour of a mentally disturbed 8 year old boy, called [REDACTED] **MH 59**. This child was attending Beechlawn Special School and Dr. McCann told the committee that this child's mental health had actually deteriorated since he started attending the school. The committee took action, asking Dr. Burns, medical advisor to the home, to follow this up. Whilst Dr. Burns was following this up, the committee instructed **MH 3** the Matron 'to keep a strict watch' on the boy, which **MH 3** said was already being done (Para 17 Appendix 1).
18. The Admissions and Discharge book shows that the Welfare authorities removed the child on May 2<sup>nd</sup>. The note reads **MH 59** *taken by Special Care to Malone Training School temporarily-short of accommodation in Muckamore Abbey.* (Para 18 Appendix 1). This was after the Secretary of the home had been in contact with the Eastern Special Care committee, who took charge of the boy. The action was approved by the child's mother (See Para 18 Appendix 2).
19. From the minutes, the Home acted immediately and decisively. The matter was not ignored but action was taken in the Home and outside with the Welfare authorities to protect the children.
20. From the minutes it is clear that the management committee took any case of sexual abuse with the utmost seriousness and acted immediately. If the staff member mentioned by **HIA 289** had made such a reply to a child reporting sexual abuse, then they would have been in serious breach of the standards and expectations operated by the management committee.
21. The above action taken by the committee in the **MH 59** case in 1966 (in the period in which **HIA 289** was in the home) demonstrates that if **HIA 289** had reported the abuse he alleges he suffered at the hands of fellow resident **MH 18** (MNH-087), the abuser would have been swiftly dealt with in like manner. We note that **HIA 289** did not report the abuse by **MH 18**.
22. The minutes of the management committee do not mention that the home received any complaints about **MH 18** during his residency. The following paragraphs (23-28) are the extracts from the minutes of the home concerning any mention of **MH 18** and **MH 13** from before, during and after the period of **HIA 289** residency in the home.
23. Admittance and Discharge book shows that **MH 18** was admitted to the home on 17/2/64 along with his brother **MH 13** and was later joined by another brother **MH 5** on 11/11/65 (Para 23 Appendix 1).



The Chairman opened the meeting with prayer.

POLOGIES

Mrs. E. McElhinney.

Dr. McCann proposed that the Minutes which had been circulated be adopted. This was seconded by **MH 19** and agreed.

MATTERS ARISING OUT OF MINUTES:

INDOOR  
DECORATION

The Secretary reported that he had asked Mr. Morrison to submit estimates for painting the ceilings of Miss Spencer's bedroom and the girls' bedrooms (two). Mr. Morrison had immediately painted these ceilings. The accounts had not yet been received.

LISBURN  
GOLF CLUB

The Secretary stated that he had been unable to get in touch with Mr. Merrick because the latter was on holiday.

19.66

DOMESTIC  
STAFF WAGES

The Secretary stated that he had informed the domestic staff that their wages would be increased to 3/- per hour as from the 26th February and that they would not be paid for the lunch break. This was fixed by the Committee at half an hour.

19.66

OPEN DAY  
(21.5.66)

The Secretary stated that the date previously fixed at last meeting seemed to coincide with a number of engagements which would effect people interested in the Manor House. Accordingly Dr. McCann proposed that this date be changed to 21st May. This was seconded by Mr. Frizelle and agreed.

STAFF  
19.66

**[REDACTED]** had been ill since 25th February. It was reported that **[REDACTED]** had left on <sup>on her own account</sup> 18th March. For a considerable time relations had been strained and her attitude to other members of the staff had not been satisfactory. In particular she was not co-operating with the Matron. **MH 19** proposed that as she had left without giving ~~proper~~ notice her employment be terminated as from the date she left. **J.B.L.**

19.66

**MH 59**

Dr. McCann reported that **MH 59** <sup>aged 8 yrs</sup> had shown **J.B.L.** signs of serious sexual precocity and homosexuality on a number of occasions recently. The Secretary stated that there had been signs of mental trouble in the past. He had apparently deteriorated since commencing to attend Beechlawn Special School. On his first day at the School he had taken a hammer to another child. Dr. McCann considered that Dr. Burns should be allowed to act in this matter and this was generally agreed. **X**

MATRON'S  
REPORT

**MH 3** reported that the children were all well physically but **MH 59** was a serious problem. On being advised by Dr. McCann to keep a strict watch on him she stated that that was being done.

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: **MH 41**

Name

Rank

AGE OF WITNESS (If over 18 enter "over 18"): **OVER 18**

To be completed when the statement has been written.

I declare that this statement consisting of **3** pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this **21st** day of **May** **2002**

**G EASTHAM D/C**

**MH 41**

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I am the above person and I live at an address known to the Police. When I was six years of age, I was taken into care and placed at Manor Children's Home, Lisburn. My sister **MH 22** was fostered out about the same time. When I was about 10 or 11 years of age I was befriended by a man who used to visit the home. He was in the army and his name was **MH 20**. He would visit the home on a regular basis and sometimes he would bring his daughter **MH 20** and his son **MH 20**. **MH 20** was very well in with the staff. There were times he used to take a load of us kids out in a minibus to Newcastle and places like that for the day. After a while **MH 20** seemed to single me out. I got to look on **MH 20** as a type of father figure. He would take me up to the Army Camp and he would take me sea fishing and things like that. He must have got permission to take me out for weekends as he took me home to stay at his house on lots of occasions. I remember very early on, he showed me as a key ring which had moving parts. When it was moved, it looked like the figures of a man and a woman having sex, I recall on one occasion **MH 20** visited me in the home. He was in my bedroom and he started rubbing my back. Then he rubbed my privates over my trousers. **MH 20** unzipped my trousers and

FORM 38/36

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS **MH 41**

20

Page 54 of 220

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: MH 41

Continuation Page No: 2

● took my penis out and played with it. He asked me if it was nice and things like that. That was the start of MH 20 sexually abusing me for years. It didn't happen every time MH 20 visited the home but quite a few times, whenever he got the opportunity, he would touch me in a sexual way. Sometimes he would suck my penis. These incidents happened in the bedrooms in the greenhouse and on the football pitch, anywhere MH 20 had the opportunity. MH 20 lived in Antrim and he took me up to his house a lot of weekends. MH 20 started touching me at his home in a sexual way and he started taking me to his bed at night time. When he got me into bed he would masturbate me and give me oral sex. A few times he got me to touch him but not too often. MH 20 moved house to Lisburn, I think it was Ballymacash. He continued to take me home at weekends and talking me to his bed at nights to sexually abuse me. It was about the time he moved house that he started involving his wife MH 21. MH 20 would get the drink out and the three of us would have a few drinks in the living-room. MH 21 would fondle MH 20 and me and we'd all go up to bed where MH 20 and I would have sex with MH 21. I was about 14 years old then and after we had sex with MH 21 MH 20 would tell her to go and sleep downstairs or somewhere and he'd continue to kiss and fondle me. I got the impression that MH 21 was very frightened of MH 20. I remember as I was getting a bit older, MH 20 moved house again. I think the place was called [REDACTED] in Lisburn. MH 20 continued to sexually abuse me in the way I have described until I was in my mid teens then I sort of made my own friends and didn't see MH 20 as often. MH 20 and MH 21 started to foster children and he fostered my sister MH 22. MH 20 also moved to a house in [REDACTED] in Lisburn and on one occasion I visited him there. I was about 16 then and he got me drunk and he and MH 21 and I ended up in bed to have sex. That was the last time I visited him. MH 20 seemed to have a hold on me during

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

MH 41

JRM 38/36(a)

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF:

**MH 41**

Continuation Page No: 3

my early years and I felt I couldn't tell anyone about what was happening to me. Being in care, I was very vulnerable and over the years I have tried to put it all behind me. I am now prepared to tell a court of my abuse if necessary.

Certified a true copy of the original

 Cam 18911

IRM 38/36(a)

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

**MH 41**

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

MASTER TAPE T44294A

- 1 -

457

This interview is being tape recorded in an interview room at Carmarthen Police Station, South Wales. The date is the 12th of June 2002 and the time is 1137. I am Detective Constable Geoff Boyce from the Child Abuse and Rape Enquiry Unit eh Belfast Region. Other police officers present. - Detective Constable George Eastham from the Child Abuse and Rape Enquiry Unit, still Belfast. - Could you introduce yourself, your name, your date of birth and your address.

MH 20

I'm [redacted] MH 20 I born in [redacted] and I live at [redacted]

Ok, also present.

D/C Alison Thomas from the Dyfed Powys Police.

Ok. [redacted] MH 20 you're already aware of the eh reason for this interview, it's in connection with allegations of sexual abuse made by children eh that occurred in Northern Ireland quite some time ago.

MH 20

Right.

Em we'll go through the details of those in more detail as we come to them. I'll remind you first of all, you have been cautioned that: You don't have to say anything, but I must caution you that if you do not mention when questioned, something which you later rely on in Court, it may harm your defence. If you do say anything it may be given in evidence.

MH 20

Right, yea.

Em you're you're already aware that you're not under arrest.

MH 20

Right.

That you're not obliged to remain and that if you want a Solicitor at any time feel free to ask and legal advice will be obtained for you.

MH 20

Right.

Ok. Em am I correct in saying you don't want legal advice at the moment.

MH 20

No, not at the moment.

Ok as long as you understand that if you do want it you can have it at any time.

MH 20

Yea.

Right. Eh what I want to start with is allegations made by your [redacted] [redacted] em when was the last time you've spoken to [redacted]

MH 20

Em '86.

1.

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

MASTER TAPE T44294A

- 8 -

MH 20

Uh huh. And the ones that would have come up to visit you, where were they from.

Living locally or em from Manor House.

Uh huh.

MH 20

(Inaudible) em [REDACTED] they wanted they come up now and again you'd see them you know but I wasn't there all the time obviously (inaudible).

Uh huh. The em could you explain your soc, association with Manor House Children's Home and how children from there would be coming to your home.

MH 20

Em we had two of them over to Germany as a matter of fact.

Uh huh.

MH 20

Took the girls over to Germany em [REDACTED] uh huh, she was em a tremendous person and em well I feel a long association em em with this, with the regiment. You sort of, at the beginning of the troubles in Northern Ireland we used to em, we'd organise various trip, we'd visit, take presents there and stuff like this.

Uh huh.

MH 20

And it came over and I em HMS Maidstone at the time and they'd a party for them on HMS Maidstone, if I remember rightly.

Well I mean we have complaints from some of these children that that were sexually abused by you [REDACTED] I mean is that the reason why you went to Manor House children's homes.

MH 20

No.

To Macedon children's home.

MH 20

No.

Well what reason or what interest did you have in in going to the homes seeking work.

MH 20

I was not seeking work at all.

Ok. How, how did you end up there.

MH 20

Well you would just have carried on from the early 60's, from the early 70's.

Uh huh.

MH 20

(Inaudible) I would visit there probably once or once a month or on leave but em when you had a bit of spare time just nip down there for an hour or 2 hours and mainly I would talk to [REDACTED] there.

Yea.

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL



OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

MASTER TAPE T44294A

- 8 -

MH 20

Uh huh. And the ones that would have come up to visit you, where were they from.

Living locally or em from Manor House.

Uh huh.

MH 20

(Inaudible) em [REDACTED] they wanted they come up now and again you'd see them you know but I wasn't there all the time obviously (inaudible).

Uh huh. The em could you explain your soc, association with Manor House Children's Home and how children from there would be coming to your home.

MH 20

Em we had two of them over to Germany as a matter of fact.

Uh huh.

MH 20

Took the girls over to Germany em [REDACTED] uh huh, she was em a tremendous person and em well I feel a long association em em with this, with the regiment. You sort of, at the beginning of the troubles in Northern Ireland we used to em, we'd organise various trip, we'd visit, take presents there and stuff like this.

Uh huh.

MH 20

And it came over and I em HMS Maidstone at the time and they'd a party for them on HMS Maidstone, if I remember rightly.

Well I mean we have complaints from some of these children that that were sexually abused by you [REDACTED] I mean is that the reason why you went to Manor House children's homes.

MH 20

No.

To Macedon children's home.

MH 20

No.

Well what reason or what interest did you have in in going to the homes seeking work.

MH 20

I was not seeking work at all.

Ok. How, how did you end up there.

MH 20

Well you would just have carried on from the early 60's, from the early 70's.

Uh huh.

MH 20

(Inaudible) I would visit there probably once or once a month or on leave but em when you had a bit of spare time just nip down there for an hour or 2 hours and mainly I would talk to [REDACTED] there.

Yea.

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

MASTER TAPE T44294A

- 19 -

MH 20

Uh huh.

Which is a fair distance to go home for lunch from.

We'll listen out of all the children you've brought from the home and all the children that were adopted, sorry fostered by you and your wife, which ones did you abuse.

MH 20

Eh the only one I had any sort of feelings was was was towards  
MH 41

Uh huh.

MH 20

That was it.

Ok MH 41

MH 20

Yeah.

How, how far did that go.

MH 20

Oh playing with each other.

And where did that occur.

MH 20

Em it must have been at our place.

Your place. Did it ever occur in the greenhouse at the children's home.

MH 20

No.

Never. Well what, just stay on the MH 41 for a minute will we.  
- Yea certainly. - (Inaudible) were you were you just think about  
MH 41 when did you first meet MH 41 Or sorry where did you first  
meet him, that's an easy one.

MH 20

Em when we when we first got to know them well I suppose I met  
him then it was on the ship, on Maidstone.

On the Maidstone.

MH 20

Yea.

Right.

MH 20

Yea. And then em I think then until '76, '77.

Right what age would he have been then.

MH 20

Honestly I can't remember.

(Inaudible).

MH 20

He was about 12 or something.

Right.

MH 20

When he was on Maidstone.

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

MASTER TAPE T44294A

- 20 -

Right. - What do you remember of the abuse that you, there was obviously something in your head that that you're thinking about in relation to **MH 41** what what do you remember.

**MH 20**

We enjoyed each other's company.

Right.

**MH 20**

I didn't force him to do anything (inaudible).

Well you see we use abuse every day as part of our language.

**MH 20**

Yea, yea.

And you might not perceive it as that so whatever happened between you and him.

**MH 20**

Well it.

Tell us.

**MH 20**

Was abuse yea.

You were enjoying each other's company.

**MH 20**

Yea.

And you you said earlier you you'd touched each other and things.

**MH 20**

Yea.

Was that mutual masturbation and things like.

**MH 20**

Yea.

Sorry.

**MH 20**

Yea.

Yea. Em.

**MH 20**

But nothing like penetration or anything like that.

Right.

**MH 20**

I don't think it was you know (inaudible).

Right. Now **MH 41** in actual fact has told us a few things that did happen between you.

**MH 20**

Hmm.

And we'll go through that in a minute but one thing was that sticks in his mind as well is that he recalls being in bed with you and **MH 21** on several occasions.

**MH 20**

Uh huh.

20

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

MASTER TAPE T44298A

13

I can understand that, I can understand that, but the problem I'm facing is that this isn't going to go away and I don't want to have to keep coming back and badgering you about this. And I'd be very grateful if you could re-try and remember now. I know it's not easy and I know so much has happened and I know you've been through a hard time as well, we know all that, but we need to just be able to tell our authorities well this is the story. Huh.

**MH 21**

I remember him coming up to the house and I remember having drinks.

Yes. Yea.

**MH 21**

We probably did go to bed but I honestly I can't remember.

It could have happened then, he could be right.

**MH 21**

Uh huh.

Right. Well as I say we're not to moralise, I mean if it happened, it happened. He's saying it did. Is he right.

**MH 21**

Could be, I just I can't remember.

But I know, would you have been very sexually active at that time, I don't want to pry into your personal life but would you have been a party goer at that that time of your life.

**MH 21**

It was nearly easier to agree with **MH 20** than it was to say no.

Right was **MH 20** the one with the sexual drive was he.

**MH 21**

Uh huh.

Were you frightened of **MH 20**

**MH 21**

Huh.

Kath.

**MH 21**

Yea.

**MH 21** where do you see all this starting, em you having sex with teenagers (inaudible) when did it all start before you met **MH 20** or em after you were married or.

**MH 21**

After we were married.

Yea. Are are there things in your background in your childhood that for example were you abused as a child.

**MH 21**

No.

No. So why this progression to I mean to having sex with teenagers. I mean can you see now how you ended up there.

**MH 21**

It was easier to give in to him to say yes I would than no I wouldn't.

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD 17

C62-114-02

**Department of the Director of Public Prosecutions**

93 Chichester Street Belfast BT1 3JR  
(028) 90542444

PO BOX 410

RUC Ref: c62/114/02

DPP Ref: 245932

Subject: Alleged Rape And Other Sexual Offences  
R -v- MH 21 AND MH 20

Chief Constable

**DIRECTION**

I direct no prosecution.

Allegations of sexual abuse have been made by MH 41 and MH 20 against the accused MH 20. MH 41 has also made allegations against the accused MH 21. MH 21 is the daughter of the accused.

The accused, MH 20 was convicted at [redacted] in Wales on 25 September 1992 of three sexual offences involving his daughter, [redacted]. Despite extensive enquiries being made by Detective Constable Eastham it has not been possible to ascertain any information about this prosecution as the file has now been destroyed. As a result of this lack of information in relation to the offences in respect of which the accused was prosecuted and the absence of the statement of [redacted] made to Welsh police in 1992 it is impossible to know whether any of the offences alleged by her in her statement to police on 20 June 2000 have already been heard by the court in [redacted].

In addition the allegations of [redacted] are contradicted by two Crown witnesses, [redacted] and [redacted]. [redacted] also made allegations that MH 41 sexually abused her. These statements would have to be disclosed to the Defence.

[redacted] made a statement to police in 1985 in which she made allegations against the accused, MH 20. There was no prosecution of the accused at this time. She made a further statement to police on 22 February 2000 which contained a more detailed complaint against the accused.

The accused were interviewed in June 2002. They denied the allegations.

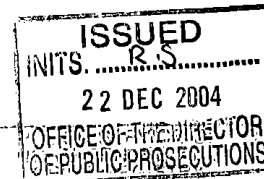
Having regard to the above I consider that there is no reasonable prospect of a conviction based on the available evidence.

The police investigation file is returned herewith.

*Breife Gilmore*

B. B. Gilmore  
BELFAST CIRCUIT  
for Director of Public Prosecutions

18 December 2004



29 DEC 2004

An independent, fair and effective prosecution service

H.Q. KNOCKNAGONEY

OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

4.4 The [REDACTED] family comprised of three siblings: MH 22 [REDACTED], MH 41 and [REDACTED]. The following factual summary is noted:

4.4.1 There were a total of five siblings in the family. MH 22 was placed in Manor House from 4 July 1972 – August 1980. By the date of her placement MH 41 [REDACTED] and another sister were already resident in the home. MH 41 was placed on 10 September 1971.

4.4.2 They were accepted into care on 3 March 1969 following their mother's death having been previously known to Social Services from 1965. After their mother's death their father was unable to meet their needs. Three of the siblings were placed in Manor House after placements with relatives broke down.

4.4.3 MH 22 had an assigned Social Worker from Antrim County Welfare Committee who visited her in Manor House – for example 31 July 1972<sup>35</sup>. Records in respect of her suggest there were Lisburn Social Workers who dealt with three of the siblings.

4.4.4 On 18 December 1975, during a social work visit the Social Worker learnt about plans for MH 41 to stay with MH 20 and MH 21 [REDACTED] from 27<sup>th</sup> – 30<sup>th</sup> December 1975 with another boy from the home. The Social Worker recorded: "MH 9 [REDACTED] *confirmed this and was reassuring about this couple's interest in the children as they have been regular visitors over a number of years*". It is also recorded: "MH 9 is concerned about MH 41's "sex education" ... She had asked MH 20 to have a word with him and had been "counselling" him in this area herself."<sup>36</sup> MH 41 continues to report staying weekends with [REDACTED] which may be MH 20.

---

<sup>35</sup> MNH 13456. For dates of monthly visits between July 1973 – January 1974 (save August 1973) see MNH 13459. Dates of visits in later 1974 recorded at MNH 13461

<sup>36</sup> MNH 13475

<sup>37</sup> MNH 13484



- 4.4.5 Later in or around July 1981 MH 22 was fostered by MH 20 and MH 21. She subsequently disclosed sexual abuse occurring within that placement, which led to her return to residential care and the de-registration of MH 20 and MH 21 as foster carers.
- 4.5 The Inquiry is aware that MH 20 was subsequently convicted of sexual offences against children. The evidence suggests:
- a. That MH 9, as Matron of Manor House, made arrangements for a child in her home to spend weekends out with the family without securing the prior consent of the Social Worker;
  - b. The Social Worker considered MH 9's personal view of the couple to be sufficient information as to their suitability for MH 41 to spend a weekend with in 1975.
- 4.6 The HSCB is also not aware of MH 41 making a contemporaneous complaint against MH 20 or MH 21 of his treatment during periods visiting or staying with the family. It is however known that a later complaint was made<sup>38</sup>.
- 4.7 This issue relates to the interaction between children in residential care and befrienders, a situation previously addressed by the HSCB in earlier Modules, with particular reference to the Closing Submissions to Module 1, Chapter 11 and Module 4, Chapter 5, in which the HSCB referenced the 1952 Memorandum by the Home Office on the Conduct on Children's Homes, paragraph 34 of which states:

*"It is essential that children should learn to make friends outside the home and should be used to meeting other young people and to visiting ordinary homes.... it is important that a child who has no parents or other relatives who*

---

<sup>38</sup> MNH 6329 records allegations made by MH 41 during a police investigation in 2002.

relation to small group living accommodation, by developing a Cottage Homes System in 1968/1969.

It also needs to be borne in mind that the first guidance by the Ministry of Home Affairs to Statutory and Voluntary Authorities was not issued until 1952 some 50 years after the Catholic homes in Belfast had been established. However, this Guidance was very much child centred and covered the concerns which I raised with the Ministry in 1972, so it had not been implemented in 20 years.

- 1.13** In July 1972 I was alerted by Divisional staff that Nazareth Lodge Children's Home had been allowing couples, who wished to befriend or visit children, to take them out without any assessment as to their suitability. I contacted the Mother-in-Charge to express my concern as to what had been happening and wrote to her in July 1972, confirming that couples and families should be approved by the Welfare Department before children in our care were allowed out, even for day visits and asking her to notify our Department in these circumstances. I also informed the other voluntary homes of this policy and our Divisional staff.
- 1.14** I have been unable to find my record of this as not all of my files have yet been located. However, this issue arose during the Hughes Inquiry in 1984, as Nazareth Lodge was one of the homes investigated by the Inquiry Committee and my letter was included in our submissions to the Inquiry. Also, the Nazareth Lodge witness acknowledged that the Home's staff was aware of the policy.
- 1.15** When I worked as a Senior Social Welfare Officer (Team Leader), 1967-1969, supervising and supporting a team of Social Welfare Officers, any concerns which they brought to my attention were discussed with the Children's Officer. With regard to the Home, the only concerns, which I can recall and which we all shared, was its remoteness and the distance from Belfast, which made it very difficult for parents to visit. Travelling by public transport could take hours and most parents needed financial assistance to meet the costs involved. Sometimes the social workers took the parents with them when they were visiting. Also, the Home was registered in 1950 for 80 places, by the Ministry of Home Affairs and consequently had all the problems of a large institution. In addition, there was a secondary school for the boys, provided by the De La Salle Order, adjoining the Home. This had benefits, as most children in residential care have educational problems, but it also had a downside, as it meant that the Home was a self-contained community and this curtailed integration in the local

assessment to become registered as foster carers. They completed that rigorous process successfully and thus there was clearly no indication of any mal intent towards children on their part at that time. It is submitted as likely, therefore, that any assessment of their suitability to befriend MH 41 would, in all likelihood, have resulted in an approval of the arrangements.

- 4.13 It is not known to what extent this was given consideration by the Manor House Home Committee, nor what steps they took as a result of the correspondence recalled by Mr Bunting<sup>43</sup>.

### The [REDACTED] Family

- 4.14 In Module 1, [REDACTED] SND 500 gave evidence about the difficult task facing Social Workers working with children in residential care who try to achieve 'a healthy balance between safety and between allowing normal and healthy opportunities for the young people that [they] have got responsibility' for."<sup>44</sup>

- 4.15 It is clear that children residing in residential care come into contact with adults as a result of their daily lives. Social Workers, it is submitted, would have encouraged the involvement of children in activities such as those that would be normal to children that lived with their own families. This would promote normal childhood experiences, notwithstanding their placement in residential care.

---

<sup>43</sup> The minutes of the Committee are not available. It is noted that two minute books were provided by Manor House to the Police regarding [REDACTED] MH 20 are no longer available – MNH 2010. It is also noted that when the committee considered it appropriate, offers of hospitality to children were declined following the Home's policy being accepted in January 1965 – see for example: 3676, 3680, 3702, 3783.

<sup>44</sup> See SND 500's oral evidence in the transcript for day 28, page 66 lines 1-12

H.Q. REF. No. ....

S/DIVISIONAL Ref. No. *2482/746*DIVISIONAL Ref. No. *2.13.9.82*  
*J. McS.*

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'R' Division LISBURN Sub-Division/Department  
 C I D Section/Branch 5 JULY 1982 Date  
 SUBJECT INDECENT ASSAULT ON [REDACTED] MH 23 DOB [REDACTED] c/o MANOR  
 HOUSE CHILDREN'S HOME, MANOR DRIVE, LISBURN

DETECTIVE INSPECTOR  
 LISBURN

To .....

On the 18th June 1982 at 8.55 pm [REDACTED] MH 73 Honorary Secretary of Manor House Children's Home, reported to Lisburn RUC Station that a male person in a yellow Maxi Car, Regd. No. [REDACTED] had tried to get one of the children into his car. He also stated that the same person had taken [REDACTED] MH 23 to a farm house on a previous occasion but he was not sure if any indecent acts had taken place.

On the 21st June 1982 Detective Constable Morrow interviewed [REDACTED] MH 23 DOB [REDACTED] Schoolboy, who is in the care of the Department of Health and Social Services in Manor House Children's Home, at Manor Drive, Lisburn, who made and signed a written statement in the presence of [REDACTED] MH 37 Social Worker. [REDACTED] MH 23 in his statement gives details of how on a Tuesday night about a month previous he was taken in a car by a male person to a house which has now been located as [REDACTED] Lisburn, where this person felt round his posterior also his inside leg and paid him £5-00 for pulling up and down his trousers.

On the 21st June 1982, [REDACTED] MH 23 was examined by Doctor Kinnear at Lisburn Health Centre at the request of [REDACTED] MH 34 Assistant House Parent, attached to Manor House Children's Home. Nothing of any evidential value was found by the Doctor nor was there any evidence of external trauma to any part of the body including genital and anus. No medical report has been obtained.

On the 23rd June 1982 as the result of further enquiries Detective Constables Maguire and Morrow interviewed David Jarvis, DOB [REDACTED] Unemployed Salesman, [REDACTED] Lisburn who made and signed a written statement after caution in which he has admitted this offence.

At the time of this offence David Jarvis was on bail in respect of a similar offence which occurred on the 22.1.82 in the [REDACTED] Area. He was released on bail at [REDACTED] on the 28.1.82. This offence was investigated by Detective Sergeant Rodney Craig, Glengormley RUC Station, now attached to the Fraud Squad at Holywood. I contacted Detective Sergeant Craig on the 25th June 1982 who informed me that he had submitted the file relating to this offence sometime earlier but did not have a copy of the file. On the 2nd July 1982 I contacted the Divisional Office at North Queen Street and the Sub-Divisional Office at Newtownabbey and was informed by both Office Managers that they still had not received this file from Sergeant Craig.

There are four members of the [REDACTED] family who come from the [REDACTED] Area in the care of the Department of Health and Social Services in Manor House Children's Home because of child abuse. These children are aged

Continuation Page

Page No. ....

between 14 years and 8 years and some of them have been in care for as long as 8 years.

Jarvis has a bad Criminal Record which includes similar type of offences, copy attached.

I respectfully recommend that David Jarvis be prosecuted summarily for the following:-

That you, on a date unknown between 1st day of May 1982 and the 18th day of June 1982, at Lisburn in the County Court Division of Ards, indecently assaulted **MH 23** a male person, contrary to Section 62 of the Offences Against the Person Act 1861.

Please find attached:-

Statement of **MH 23** (Form 38/36).

" " **MH 34** (Form 38/36).

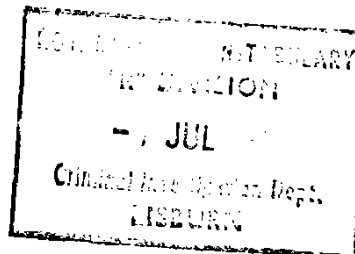
Statement of Evidence of Detective Constable Morrow (Form 38/36).

Statement of David Jarvis (after caution).

Previous convictions of David Jarvis.

*R D Morrow*  
R D MORROW

D/Const. 10301



Superintendent,  
Lisburn.

Prosecution for indecent assault recommended.

Jarvis is presently on continuing bail from Newtownabbey Court since 28th January 1982 for a similar type offence in that area.

As far as can be ascertained that prosecution file has not yet been submitted so I recommend that this case be proceeded with.

Form 51/2

*F. J. L. Preece*

D/Inspector.

OCD 19



2477/17/85  
Lene  
6/2

## DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES

Dundonald House Upper Newtownards Road Belfast BT4 3SF

Telex 74578

Telephone 0232 (Belfast) 650111 ext

Chief Superintendent G Pollock  
Royal Ulster Constabulary  
Brooklyn  
Knock Road  
BELFAST  
BT5 6LE

Please reply to The Secretary  
Your reference

Our reference

Date 4 February 1985

Dear Mr Pollock

### INFORMATION ABOUT THE OUTCOME OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS

I am writing about a problem which has come to light in respect of the passage of information about the outcome of Police Investigations into incidents involving children in residential care. By way of explanation, I should set out the background, to the extent that I am aware of it, to 2 cases involving children in care in children's homes run by voluntary organisations, namely Manor House, Lisburn and Barnardo's, Ravelston Parade, Newtownabbey.

#### Manor House, Lisburn

In June 1982, a boy in care in Manor House alleged to a member of staff that he had been indecently assaulted by a man. Later, the man came to the children's home but was sent away by staff who noted his car registration number and informed the Police. I understand that the staff in the Home did not receive any information about the progress of the Police investigation and only became aware, through a newspaper article on 4 March 1984, that a man, David Jarvis, had been convicted on 18 March 1983 of indecent assault against the boy.

#### Barnardo's, Ravelston Parade, Newtownabbey

In January 1982, a boy in the Barnardo's children's home alleged that a man had made approaches of a sexual nature to him. An incident report was made in the children's home and Barnardo's co-operated with the Police in providing information. However, as in the Manor House case, the staff of Barnardo's were not informed of the outcome of the Police investigation, and were unaware that charges had been brought, that a case had come to court and that a man had been convicted on 2 December 1982 of indecent assault against the boy. Incidentally, the man concerned was the same David Jarvis who was involved in the Manor House case. The information about the conviction in December 1982 only came to Barnardo's attention in March 1984 when the Committee of Inquiry into Children's Homes and Hostels was set up and was given access to Police papers which contained details of the case.

Concern has been expressed to the Department regarding the lack of feedback to those who reported the incidents to the Police, were involved in the early stages of the investigations and were responsible for the day to day care of the boys concerned. It may be that procedures already exist for the Police to pass on such information but that the matter was simply overlooked in these 2 incidents. However, I would be interested to establish whether normal Police practice would



OCD 19

Chief Superintendent G Pollock  
Royal Ulster Constabulary  
Brooklyn  
Knock Road  
BELFAST  
BT5 6LE

4 February 1985

allow for the information to be passed on, as we would be anxious to ensure that, in any case involving a child in residential care, the appropriate persons - either in Health and Social Services Boards or in voluntary organisations - would be kept informed of the progress of the investigations being carried out and be told of their outcome.

I would be happy to provide any additional information about the cases concerned or to discuss any aspects with you, if you feel that this would be helpful.

Yours sincerely



D A BROWN (MRS)  
Child Care Branch

/SMcC

OCD 19

The Secretary  
Department of Health and  
Social Services  
Dundonald House  
Upper Newtownards Road  
BELFAST  
BT4 3ST

CM77/17/85

5 April 1985

Dear Sir

Please refer to previous correspondence in relation to problems you have been encountering as a result of lack of information on the outcome of proceedings taken against persons involved in the commission of offences of indecency against young children.

Police from Lisburn carried out investigation into an allegation made by a schoolboy from Manor House Childrens Home that he had been indecently assaulted by a man on a date between 1 May 1982 and 18 June 1982. As a result of these investigations David Jarvis of [REDACTED] Lisburn, was interviewed and he admitted indecently assaulting the boy.

Mr Jarvis appeared at Lisburn Magistrates Court on 18 March 1983 charged with indecently assaulting a male person contrary to Section 62 of the Offences Against the Persons Act 1861 as amended. He entered a plea of guilty to the charge and was sentenced to 6 months imprisonment. An appeal was lodged against sentence but was later withdrawn.

Police from Glengormley investigated a complaint made by a 13 year old schoolboy that he had been indecently assaulted by a man at Bellevue on 22 January 1982. Eventually David Jarvis was located and interviewed in connection with the assault. He admitted the offence and made a written statement to that effect on 27 January 1982. He appeared at Newtownabbey Magistrates Court on 2 December 1982 charged under Section 62 of the Offences Against the Persons Act 1861, where he was convicted and sentenced to 6 months imprisonment suspended for 3 years.

It is regretted that this information was not communicated to you when proceedings terminated. However, as you are no doubt aware the commission of indecency against children is the subject of widespread discussion at present and as a result new procedures may emerge to ensure that there is a feedback of information to all parties interested in their welfare. In the meantime all Sub-Divisional Commanders throughout the Province have been directed to ensure that your Department and indeed all other appropriate persons are notified of the result of police investigations into complaints of this nature and where prosecutions result the outcome of such proceedings.

Yours faithfully

  
T HOOD  
Chief Superintendent  
for Chief Constable

PRIVATE

8. The other children knew what was happening. They would just stare ahead at the television. All the children would dread this man calling their name and asking them to come and sit on his knee. They would even push and shove each other on the bench so that they would be towards the end of it and he might not pick them. Sometimes, if you had been on his knee, the other children would ask if he had touched you. You might have answered 'yes' or 'no,' but no-one would say much more than that. It was never talked about generally. He never bothered with the girls. I used to dread him visiting. I do remember one child informing the staff of this man's behaviour. I think that the child was just told that they were wicked for making up such stories.
9. There were never any members of staff in the communal room with us when this man was in the room with us. It was known as the 'TV room' or the 'children's room' so we would be left alone to watch TV or to play games until bedtime. Although it was unsupervised, a member of staff might pop their head in occasionally to make sure everything was ok. The home and the facilities were good and I do not have anything against the people that ran the home.
10. I remember another man called [MH 17]. He would have come to play with us too. He did not abuse me. I am not aware of any abuse or rumours of abuse with him and any of the other children.
11. There was an older boy in the home. I think he was called [MH 18]. I remember he was a few years older than me. He would have been between 13 and 15 years old. He also had a younger brother called [MH 13]. I had no issues with [MH 13]. [MH 18] had problems and he was very aggressive. He performed oral sex on me and he did this to other boys as well. I said 'No' to him once and he went into a rage. He was quite frightening. This sort of thing happened in the fields that ran against the golf course. We used to make dens and this is where this sort of thing happened. I do not recall being supervised when we were playing outside in the fields. I can recall the staff supervising us in the playground but I do not think that we were supervised during all play times.

PRIVATE

8. The other children knew what was happening. They would just stare ahead at the television. All the children would dread this man calling their name and asking them to come and sit on his knee. They would even push and shove each other on the bench so that they would be towards the end of it and he might not pick them. Sometimes, if you had been on his knee, the other children would ask if he had touched you. You might have answered 'yes' or 'no,' but no-one would say much more than that. It was never talked about generally. He never bothered with the girls. I used to dread him visiting. I do remember one child informing the staff of this man's behaviour. I think that the child was just told that they were wicked for making up such stories.
9. There were never any members of staff in the communal room with us when this man was in the room with us. It was known as the 'TV room' or the 'children's room' so we would be left alone to watch TV or to play games until bedtime. Although it was unsupervised, a member of staff might pop their head in occasionally to make sure everything was ok. The home and the facilities were good and I do not have anything against the people that ran the home.
10. I remember another man called [MH 17]. He would have come to play with us too. He did not abuse me. I am not aware of any abuse or rumours of abuse with him and any of the other children.
11. There was an older boy in the home. I think he was called [MH 18]. I remember he was a few years older than me. He would have been between 13 and 15 years old. He also had a younger brother called [MH 13]. I had no issues with [MH 13]. [MH 18] had problems and he was very aggressive. He performed oral sex on me and he did this to other boys as well. I said 'No' to him once and he went into a rage. He was quite frightening. This sort of thing happened in the fields that ran against the golf course. We used to make dens and this is where this sort of thing happened. I do not recall being supervised when we were playing outside in the fields. I can recall the staff supervising us in the playground but I do not think that we were supervised during all play times.

response would have been totally contrary to expectations and indeed to the actions of the management committee in their handling of a case of sexual abuse at that time.

17. In 1966, the minutes of the March meeting show that the vice-chairman Dr. McCann reported the homosexual behaviour of a mentally disturbed 8 year old boy, called MH 59. This child was attending Beechlawn Special School and Dr. McCann told the committee that this child's mental health had actually deteriorated since he started attending the school. The committee took action, asking Dr. Burns, medical advisor to the home, to follow this up. Whilst Dr. Burns was following this up, the committee instructed MH 3 the Matron 'to keep a strict watch' on the boy, which MH 3 said was already being done (Para 17 Appendix 1).
18. The Admissions and Discharge book shows that the Welfare authorities removed the child on May 2<sup>nd</sup>. The note reads MH 59 taken by Special Care to Malone Training School temporarily-short of accommodation in Muckamore Abbey. (Para 18 Appendix 1). This was after the Secretary of the home had been in contact with the Eastern Special Care committee, who took charge of the boy. The action was approved by the child's mother (See Para 18 Appendix 2).
19. From the minutes, the Home acted immediately and decisively. The matter was not ignored but action was taken in the Home and outside with the Welfare authorities to protect the children.
20. From the minutes it is clear that the management committee took any case of sexual abuse with the utmost seriousness and acted immediately. If the staff member mentioned by HIA 289 had made such a reply to a child reporting sexual abuse, then they would have been in serious breach of the standards and expectations operated by the management committee.
21. The above action taken by the committee in the MH 59 case in 1966 (in the period in which HIA 289 was in the home) demonstrates that if HIA 289 had reported the abuse he alleges he suffered at the hands of fellow resident MH 18 (MNH-087), the abuser would have been swiftly dealt with in like manner. We note that HIA 289 did not report the abuse by MH 18.
22. The minutes of the management committee do not mention that the home received any complaints about MH 18 during his residency. The following paragraphs (23-28) are the extracts from the minutes of the home concerning any mention of MH 18 and MH 13 from before, during and after the period of HIA 289 residency in the home.
23. Admittance and Discharge book shows that MH 18 was admitted to the home on 17/2/64 along with his brother, MH 13 and was later joined by another brother, MH 5 on 11/11/65 (Para 23 Appendix 1).

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Ref. No.

# CRIME BRANCH

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

TITLE:

G.B.H ON 20/6/85 AT BELFAST

MH 31

MH 12

REFERRED TO	DATE	INITIALS	REFERRED TO	DATE	Child Protection  Schedule Ref: Version 0.1 Page No. 46 Section No. 2  Action: Permanent Retention			
DPP	27/6/85	<i>[initials]</i>						
BF DPP	5/8/85	<i>[initials]</i>						
DPP(BF)	5/8/85	NM						
Bj DPP	9/9/85	YMA						
DPP	29/8/85	NM						
B/F to DPP	19/9/85	EMC						
DPPS (BF)	19/9/85	AB.						
James CI	20/9/85	<i>[initials]</i>						
B/F to C/Sec	8/10/85	<i>[initials]</i>						
James Sec (BF)	8/10/85	DD						
B/F to C/Sec	22/10/85	SW.						
James Sec (BF)	22/10/85	NM						
Bj Prime Sec	14/11/85	HP						
James Sec	7/11/85	NM						
DPP Sect	7/11/85	SW.						
B/F to C	7/11/86	gs.						
DPP	11/12/85	DD						
B/F to C/Sec	19/2/86	YB						
James Sec	29/1/86	NM						
ACC C	10.2.86	<i>[initials]</i>						
B/F to C/Sec	18/3/86	gs.						
Hand								
DPP	26/2/86	NM						
B/F to C	14/4/86	gs						
James Sec	26/3/86	NM						



OFFICIAL-SENSITIVE-PERSONAL

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House-



Making Northern Ireland Safer For Everyone Through Professional, Progressive Policing

**CLOSURE SHEET**  
(To be attached to every file closed)

**RECORDS RETENTION POLICY**

**THIS FILE IS CLOSED**

**NO FURTHER PAPERS ARE TO BE ADDED**

A new file has been opened: Ref  
(if appropriate)

Disposal Schedule Ref:

V0.1 46.2

Recommended Action:

PR

Year of first paper:

1985

Reviewed by:

C. NICHOLL

Year of last paper:

1986

On:

16.4.08

3

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO.

H.Q. REF. NO.

DIVISIONAL REF. NO.

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

J

Division MAHON ROAD

Sub-Division/Department

DIVISIONAL COMMANDER'S OFFICE

Station/Branch 14 MARCH 1986

Date

SUBJECT: ALLEGED AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALE PERSONS AT  
BELFAST AND INDECENT ACTS BETWEEN MALE INMATES AT MANOR HOUSE  
CHILDRENS HOME, LISBURN

TO SUB DIVISIONAL COMMANDER  
LISBURN

Forwarded for information.

Note and return.

*W. J. Ferguson*  
W. J. FERGUSON  
Chief Superintendent

Divisional Commander  
'J'

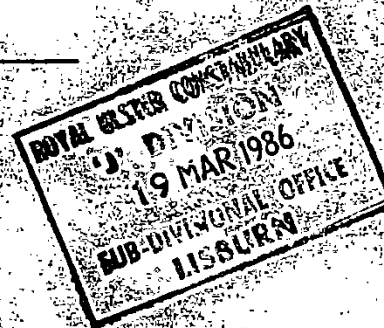
Noted.

*W. M. Murphy*  
W. M. MURPHY  
Chief Inspector  
for Superintendent

CHIEF CONSTABLE  
CRIME

Noted.

*M. R. Moore*  
M. R. MOORE  
Superintendent  
Deputy Divisional Commander



-OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO.

H.O. REF. NO.

C44/153/85

DIVISIONAL REF. NO.

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'S'

Division

Headquarters

Sub-Division/Department

C2

Station/Branch

6

March 1986

Date

SUBJECT: ALLEGED AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALE PERSONS AT BELFAST AND INDECENT ACTS BETWEEN MALE INMATES AT MANOR HOUSE CHILDRENS HOME, LISBURN

TO: Sub-Divisional Commander, Strandtown

Please refer to DPP's direction of 10 December 1985 and his further direction of 25 February 1986. There will be no prosecution arising from any of the alleged offences disclosed in this file and that includes inter alia the alleged happenings at the Manor House Childrens Home. In addition no further police action will be taken in connection with these matters. You should now reply appropriately to the letter of 3 January 1986 from Mr B G Coulter, Assistant Director of Social Services of the Eastern Health and Social Services Board. It would appear that D/Chief Inspector Simpson may already have spoken with Mr Coulter - see final paragraph of the former's report dated 20 January 1986 addressed to you.

Please also cause all other interested parties to be informed of the fact that no prosecutions and no further police investigation will ensue.

The file should then be passed to the Sub-District Commander at Lisburn, via D/Commander, 'J' Division for information with the former returning the papers to this Headquarters.

*[Signature]*  
T Hood  
Chief Superintendent  
for Chief Constable

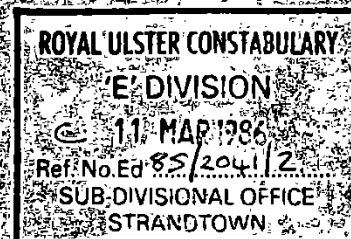
DIVISIONAL COMMANDER

'J'

For information. Copy letters to Mr Scoular and Mr Coulter attached.

Interested parties informed.

*[Signature]*  
W J FORSTER  
Chief Inspector  
D/Sub-Divisional Commander





OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO:

H.Q. REF. NO:

DIVISIONAL REF. NO:

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E'

Division

'ED'

Sub-Division/Department

STRANDTOWN

Station/Branch '21 JANUARY 1986

Date

SUBJECT: ALLEGED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST

ON 20/23 JUNE 1985

TO: SDC LISBURN

Forwarded with reference

xxxxx 650222 ext 25082

Eastern Health & Social  
Services Board  
Purdysburn Hospital  
Saintfield Road  
BELFAST  
BT8 8EH

10 March 1986

For the attention of C Scouler  
Dear Sir

RE: MANOR HOUSE CHILDREN'S HOME - LISBURN

Further to my letter dated 18 February 1986 I have  
to inform you that the DPP has directed no prosecution  
in relation to the happenings at the Manor House Home.  
Yours faithfully

*[Signature]*  
W J FORSTER  
Chief Inspector  
L/Sub Divisional Commander

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO.

H.Q. REF. NO.

DIVISIONAL REF. NO.

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

J

Division

MAHON ROAD

Sub-Division/Department

DIVISIONAL COMMANDER'S OFFICE

Station/Branch

28 JANUARY 1986

Date

SUBJECT: ALLEGED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON

20/23 JUNE 1985

TO: CHIEF CONSTABLE  
CRIME

Forwarded for your consideration and views as to what further investigation, if any, should be undertaken in this matter.

You will note that the Manor House Home is now closed and staff and inmates have been dispersed in different directions.

In view of this might I suggest that Divisional CID resources are not best suited to carrying out a protracted enquiry.

*W. J. Ferguson*  
W. J. FERGUSON  
Chief Superintendent



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

H.Q. REF. NO: .....

DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E'

Division

'ED'

Sub-Division/Department

STRANDTOWN

Station/Branch

20 JANUARY 1986

Date

SUBJECT:

ALLEGED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES

ON 20/23 JUNE 1985

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E' DIVISION

20 JAN 1986

C.I.D.

STRANDTOWN

TO: SUB-DIVISIONAL COMMANDER, STRANDTOWN

On 20th June 1985 an aggravated burglary occurred at the home of

MH 12

DOB: [REDACTED]

Belfast.

During the course of the burglary MH 12 sustained an injury

to his head and enquiries revealed that the crime had been carried

out by MH 31 DOB [REDACTED] Belfast.

When interviewed about the crime by Detectives, MH 31 revealed that

MH 12 and he had been residents of Manor House Childrens Home,

Lisburn, between 1975 and 1980 and claimed that over that period

MH 12 had repeatedly sexually assaulted him. MH 31 went on to

say that he had carried out the burglary of [REDACTED] and

the attack on MH 12 as an act of revenge for those sexual assaults.

The matter was investigated by Detective Sergeant BREWSTER and

Detective Constable KERRIGAN from the C.I.D. Strandtown and where

possible former residents of the Home, who seemed relevant to

the investigation, were traced and interviewed. As a result some

of the claims of sexual misbehaviour at the Home between

residents were substantiated but at no time were complaints made

against members of the staff.

It would appear that the sexual misconduct between the boys &

initially took the form of experimentation and on some occasions

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 3

NAME

PAGE NO

COMMENT

D/Constable Kerrigan  
referring to an  
interview with  
MH 33

Part 2  
Page 29, 30

MH 33 refers to  
a number of other  
boys being involved  
in sexual activity.  
Also describes having a  
sexual relationship  
with a girl.

MH 33

Part 3  
Page 5 & 6

MH 33 again refers  
to having sex with a  
number of other boys  
and girls.

D/Constable Kerrigan  
referring to an  
interview with  
MH 12

Part 2  
Page 31

MH 12 describes  
having sex with  
other boys.

Some of these other incidents referred to can be dated as far  
back as 17 years ago and they were mostly in the form of  
experimentation between children, a situation into which MH 31 and  
MH 12 were eventually drawn. The only exception is the incident  
where MH 33 claims to have had full sexual intercourse with  
another girl whom he refused to identify.

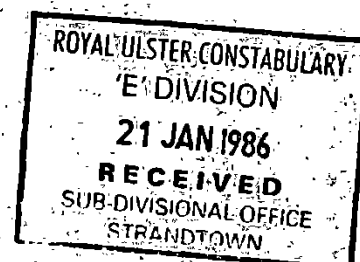
The Home itself accommodated approximately 20 children but has been  
closed since 1984.

I would therefore ask that the attached papers be forwarded to  
the SDC Lisburn for information and perhaps with a view to  
considering a wider investigation into the Manor House Childrens Home.

In response to Mr Coulter's letter dated 3rd January 1986, I have  
been in verbal contact with him to let him know that the matter  
is currently being re-assessed.

*A. Simpson*

A. SIMPSON  
Detective Chief Inspector, 9421



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 2

progressed as far as buggery. There is evidence to suggest that it began at a very early age, perhaps as young as 5 years and new boys were introduced to sexual acts almost upon their arrival at the Home. No form of sex education took place at the Home and indeed MH 12 stated that he did not know that what he had been doing was wrong until he was transferred to the Kincora Boys Home where he was sexually assaulted by a member of the staff. MH 12 was interviewed by Police during the investigations into the Kincora affair.

The facts of the principle events surrounding MH 31 and MH 12 at the Manor House Home and the evidence relating to the aggravated burglary at [REDACTED] were reported to the DPP and on 10th December 1985 the file was returned with a direction not to prosecute. This decision was based on the time lapse since the commission of the alleged sexual offences and their inter-connection with the aggravated burglary.

However, on 3rd January 1986 correspondence was received from Mr B COULTER, Assistant Director of Social Services, EHSSB, Lisburn. Mr Coulter has been following the progress of the MH 31 MH 12 matter as it referred directly to the Manor House Home over which his department had responsibility. In the letter Mr Coulter makes it clear that his department is still concerned about other possible sexual misconduct at the Home outside of the incidents uncovered during the MH 31 MH 12 investigation and a perusal of the attached case papers would tend to confirm that there may have been a wider underlying problem at the Home involving residents only.

References to such incidents can be found in the following<sup>10</sup> statements.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

H.Q. REF. NO.

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO.

DIVISIONAL REF. NO.

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E'

Division

ED

Sub-Division/Department

STRANDTOWN

Station/Branch

7 JANUARY 1986

Date

SUBJECT:

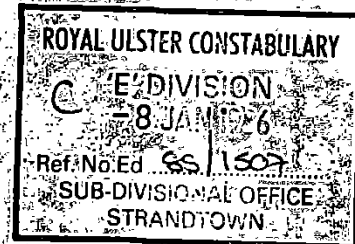
LETTER FROM EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES RE

MH 31

TO: D/Inspector - CID

For report. Paragraph A of my minute dated 12 November 1985 refers.

*C. R. Morrison*  
C. R. MORRISON  
Superintendent  
Sub-Divisional Commander



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

**Eastern Health and Social Services Board**  
**Lisburn District**



Superintendent C. R. Morrison,  
 The Royal Ulster Constabulary,  
 Strandtown Station,  
 1-5 Dundela Avenue,  
 BELFAST,  
 BT4 3BQ.

District Offices  
**LISBURN UNIT OF MANAGEMENT**  
 Linenhall, LISBURN HEALTH CENTRE  
 LINENHALL STREET, LISBURN BT28 1LU  
 Co. Antrim, BT28 1LU

Tel: Lisburn 2733  
 Assistant Director of Social Services  
 District Social Services Officer  
 Brian G. Coulter, B.A., D.M.S., C.S.W.

our ref: BC/VW

your ref: ED 85/1507/1

3rd January 1986.

Dear Superintendent Morrison,

Re: Manor House Children's Home, Lisburn.

You wrote to me on 8th November 1985 in reply to my letter requesting information on your investigations into allegations made by **MH 31** with regard to the Manor House Children's Home. I explained in my original letter that I have no direct interest in the investigations into the alleged assault by **MH 31** but only in his specific allegations regarding sexual misconduct between former residents in Manor House Children's Home.

I have been asked by my Director of Social Services to write to you again to clarify if your investigations into these allegations are complete and if the outcome of those investigations, as opposed to your investigations into the alleged assault by **MH 31** has been referred to the Director of Public Prosecutions.

I have already explained my Board's interest in this matter given that we were in loco parentis with regard to various persons mentioned in **MH 31** allegations and I hope you will understand our reason for wishing to be fully informed of progress in this matter.

Yours sincerely,

ASSISTANT DIRECTOR OF SOCIAL SERVICES

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

E

ED

STRANDTOWN

12 NOVEMBER 1985

LETTER FROM EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD REGARDING

MH 31

D/INSPECTOR, CID

The letter you refer to in your minute of 11 November 1985 was in fact forwarded to Mr B Coulter, Lisburn Health Centre, who is interested in this case in respect of Manor House Children's Home, Lisburn.

The attached Letter has now been replied to in respect of MH 31.

A Please note that both departments are interested in the case, and letters from same should be brought forward when the DPP's direction is received.

*[Signature]*  
E R MORRISON  
Superintendent  
Sub Divisional Commander

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY
SECTION
17/11/85
Ref: 85/1507
SUB DIVISIONAL OFFICE
LISBURN



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

D/CONSTABLE KERRIGAN

For information and compliance.

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E' DIVISION

- 8 NOV 1985

C.I.D.

STRANDTOWN

  
D/INSPECTORD/INSPECTOR  
STRANDTOWN.

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E' DIVISION

- 9 JAN 1986

C.I.D.

STRANDTOWN

The DPP has directed no prosecution of any of the offences disclosed in the file on consideration of the time lapse since the commission of the alleged sexual offences the interconnection between the aggravated burglary against MH 31 with these allegations and the reluctance of the complainants to pursue the allegations.

Other correspondence in relation to this matter is attached and I would recommend that any correspondence with Mr SCOLLAR should cover the points raised in both his letters.

  
D/Con.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

**Eastern Health and Social Services Board****East Belfast and Castlereagh Community Unit of Management**

Detective Constable Kerrigan  
Strandtown Police Station  
135 Dundela Avenue  
Belfast BT4 3BQ

Purdysburn Hospital, Saintfield Road,  
Belfast BT8 8BH

Tel.: Belfast 703333

District Social Services Officer:

Clive W. Scoular, Cert.S.W.

our ref: 10/A.9

your ref:

24 October 1985

Dear Mr Kerrigan

I know you have been in constant touch with Mr A Morrison, Social Worker at 39 Hollywood Road over the case of **MH 31** and also an investigation into Manor House Children's Home in Lisburn.

Mr Morrison has in confidence indicated to me that your investigations are almost complete and I should be most grateful if you would write to me in due course with the outcome of the case.

Yours sincerely

  
ASSISTANT DIRECTOR OF SOCIAL SERVICES (UM)

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House



## THE ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

Strandtown Station

1-5 Dundela Avenue, Belfast, BT4 3BQ

Telephone: 650222 ext 25057

Mr C W Scoular

EH&amp;SSB

East Belfast &amp; Castlereagh

Community Unit of Management

Purdysburn Hospital

Saintfield Road

BELFAST BT8 8BH

FROM: .....

D/Inspector

Your reference: 10/A9

Our reference:

Date: 30 October 1985

Dear Sir/~~Madam~~RE: CASE OF **MH 31** AND INVESTIGATION INTO MANOR HOUSE  
CHILDREN'S HOME, LISBURN

I acknowledge receipt of your letter dated: 24 October 1985  
the subject of which will receive attention.

Yours faithfully

~~DEPUTY SUPERINTENDENT~~  
~~CHIEF/INSPECTOR/SERGEANT~~

Form 61/3

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

SNES/869

S/DIVISIONAL REF.NO:

REF.NO:

DIVISIONAL REF. NO:

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'J' Division LISBURN Sub-Division/Department

SUB-DIVISIONAL OFFICE Station/Branch 5 July 1985 Date

SUBJECT: MH 31 DOB C/o

BELFAST

TO: Divisional Commander

'J' Division

For information.

I have been given to understand that the alleged complaint contained in attached letter is being investigated by D/Sergeant Galbraith, RUC, Strandtown in conjunction with other related complaints in the Greater Belfast area.

No further action will be taken by Police at Lisburn unless directed otherwise. In the circumstances it is requested that the papers be referred to the Investigating Officer at Strandtown RUC Station for enquiry. It would also be appreciated if Sergeant Galbraith could correspond at his earliest convenience with Mr Scoular.

R A MATTHEWS  
Superintendent

DIVISIONAL COMMANDER 'E'  
STRANDTOWN

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY  
"J" DIVISION  
16 JUL 1985  
DIVISIONAL OFFICE  
MAHON RD, PORTADOWN  
Telephone Portadown 34411

Forwarded for information and necessary action by D/Sgt Galbraith.

W J FERGUSON  
Chief Superintendent

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

**Eastern Health and Social Services Board**  
**East Belfast and Castlereagh Community Unit of Management**



Superintendent Matthews  
 RUC Station  
 Lisburn  
 Co Antrim

Purdysburn Hospital, Saintfield Road  
 Belfast BT8 8BH  
 Tel.: Belfast 703333  
 District Social Services Officer:  
 Clive W. Scouler, Cert.S.W.

CONFIDENTIAL

our ref: 10/A.9  
 your ref:

2 July 1985

Dear Mr Matthews,

MH 31 D.o.B. [REDACTED]  
 c/o [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED]

I refer to my telephone conversation with you on 1 July 85 and I am taking this opportunity to put in writing an allegation which I would like you to follow up.

MH 31 has been in care since November 1975. He has been resident at the following places:-

Manor House, Lisburn	28.10.75
Glendhu Children's Hostel	28. 7.80
Home-on-trial	25. 9.81
Returned to Glendhu	29. 3.82
Boarded out with [REDACTED]	14. 3.84

MH 31 has made allegations of homosexual misconduct against MH 12 [REDACTED], [REDACTED] who was also at one time resident at Manor House. MH 12 is now [REDACTED]

MH 31 alleges that MH 12 made sexual advances and sexual assaults on him over the past years, both at Manor House and at his home at [REDACTED]. MH 31 has only very recently, in fact on 21 June 85, confided this information in his Social Worker, Mr Alan Morrison, who is based at the Social Services office at 39 Holywood Road, Belfast BT4 3BA (Telephone 651121). MH 31 alleges that on 20 June 85 he was so "worked up" that he went to MH 12 house, broke in and attacked him. In fact, about 2 days later MH 12 was admitted to the Ulster Hospital, Dundonald, and at one stage his condition was so critical that there were fears for his life. The Police at Strandtown questioned and interviewed MH 31 and, following the questioning and the disclosure of his relationship with MH 12 he was charged with aggravated burglary. He has appeared at Belfast Magistrates Court on 24 June and 1 July, and has been further remanded in our care to 12 August 85.

I have reported the allegations of sexual misconduct to the Director of Social Services, Mr R Moore, 65 University Street, Belfast BT7 1HN, and he in turn will report the matter to the DHSS. In the meantime, I should be grateful if you would carry out an investigation and know that both<sup>18</sup> Mr Coulter and myself will be willing to assist you in every possible way.

OCD:

MH 31

MH 12

House

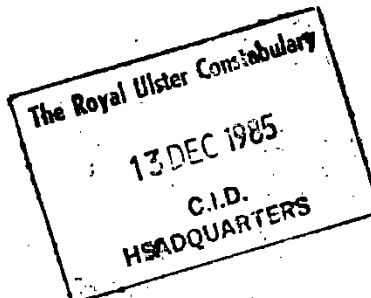
NO PROSECUTION

SUBJECT:- ALLEGED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON

20/23 JUNE 1985

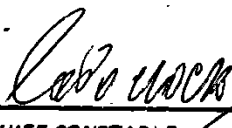
R-v- MH 12, MH 31, MH 33 AND OTHERS

REF.NO: C44/153/85

HEADQUARTERS  
ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY  
"BROOKLYN"  
KNOCK ROAD  
BELFAST BT5 6LESuperintendent  
Strandtown

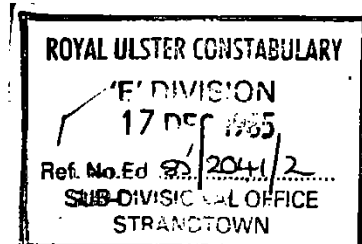
3 December 1985

- 1 The copy directions of the Director of Public Prosecutions are forwarded here-with for information and compliance.
- 2 Please inform interested parties accordingly and return the main file to this office for filing.

  
for CHIEF CONSTABLE

SUPERINTENDENT

D/INSPECTOR, CID



Original file and DPP Directions dated 10 12 85 for information and compliance.  
Return original file to this office reporting compliance.

  
W. J. FORSTER



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

**Department of the Director of Public Prosecutions**

Royal Courts of Justice Belfast BT1 3NX

Belfast 235111

RUC Ref: C44/153/85

DPP Ref: 4401/85

Subject: ALLEGED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON  
20/23 JUNE 1985  
R -v- MH 12, MH 31, MH 33 AND OTHERS.

Chief ConstableDirection - Part I

I direct no prosecution of any offences disclosed in the above file on consideration of the time lapse since the commission of the alleged sexual offences, the inter-connection between the aggravated burglary with these allegations and the reluctance of the complainants to pursue the allegations.

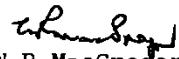
I direct that the charge of aggravated burglary against MH 31 be withdrawn at the earliest opportunity.

GENERAL: The Circuit Assistant Director, Eastern Circuit, will be sent a copy Part I of this Direction.

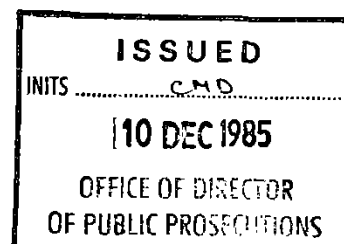
The Remand Clerk, Eastern Circuit, is now sent copy Part I of this Direction.

The Sub-Divisional Commander, Royal Ulster Constabulary, Strandtown, is now sent copy Part I of this Direction.

Police investigation file is returned herewith.

  
W R MacGregor  
for Director of Public Prosecutions

10 December 1985



AGGRAVATED BURGLARY, BURGLARY AND THEFT OF  
ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE MADE BY MH 31

## PART I

INDEX TO POLICE REPORTSCONTENTSPAGE NO.

Report of Detective Constable KERRIGAN

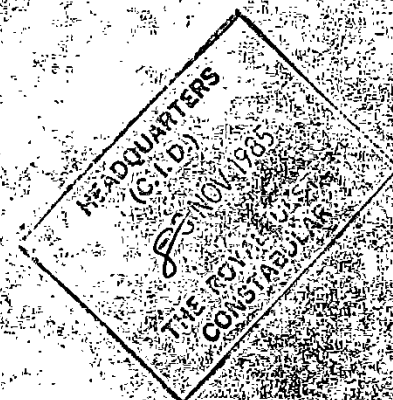
1-26

Forwarding Report of Detective Inspector

27

Forwarding Report of Sub-Divisional Commander, Strandtown

28



OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

H REF NO

S/DIVISIONAL REF NO

DIVISIONAL REF NO

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E'

Division

'ED'

Sub-Division/Department

STRANDTOWN

Station/Branch

28.10.85

Date

SUBJECT: AGGRAVATED BURGLARY, BURGLARY AND THEFT

ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE MADE BY MH 31

TO Detective Inspector Strandtown

INTRODUCTION

1. This file relates to instances of aggravated burglary, burglary and theft at the home of MH 12
2. The investigation of the above crimes revealed abnormal sexual activities between MH 31 and MH 12 and other boys living at the Manor House Home, Lisburn, between 1975 - 1980.

ARRESTSAggravated Burglary

3. MH 31, DOB [REDACTED], Unemployed, [REDACTED] Belfast, was arrested by Detective Constable W J KERRIGAN, at 3.30 pm on 23.6.85 at Mersey Street, Belfast, on suspicion of having committed an aggravated burglary at [REDACTED] Belfast, on 20.6.85, by virtue of Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (Northern Ireland) 1967.

Sexual Offences

4. MH 33 DOB [REDACTED], Unemployed Labourer, of [REDACTED] Antrim, was arrested by Detective Constable W J Kerrigan at 11.30 am on 20.7.85 at his home on suspicion of having committed an indecent assault on MH 31 by virtue of Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (Northern Ireland) 1967.

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 24

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 27



OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No 2

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 30

5. [REDACTED] MH 12, DOB [REDACTED], Gardener, [REDACTED] Belfast, was arrested by Detective Constable W J Kerrigan on suspicion of having indecently assaulted [REDACTED] MH 31 by virtue of Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (Northern Ireland) 1967.

CHARGES

Part II  
D/Con Kerrigan  
Page No 27

6. At 9.10 am on 24.6.85, D/Constable Kerrigan preferred the following charge against [REDACTED] MH 31

1. That you on the 20th day of June 1985 in the County Court Division of Belfast, having entered a certain building, namely a dwelling house situated at [REDACTED] Belfast, as a trespasser did inflict on [REDACTED] MH 12 therein certain grievous bodily harm and at the time had with you a weapon of offence, namely a poker, Contrary to Section 10 of the Theft Act (Northern Ireland) 1969.

After caution and in answer to the charge, [REDACTED] MH 31 replied "No."

7. [REDACTED] MH 31 appeared at Belfast Magistrates Court on 24.6.85 and was remanded on bail pending further enquiries.
8. [REDACTED] MH 33 and [REDACTED] MH 12 were released from police custody on the same date as their arrest pending further enquiries.

THE EVIDENCE

9. This file can best be explained by dealing with the occurrences as follows:-

Aggravated Burglary, [REDACTED], Belfast, 20.6.85 -

[REDACTED] MH 12 Burglary/Theft, [REDACTED] Belfast, 11/12.5.85.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 2

10. At 7.40 am on Sunday 23rd June 1985, [REDACTED] Belfast, reported to police at Strandtown that his son, MH 12 [REDACTED] was seriously ill in the Ulster Hospital, Dundonald, as a result of injuries he had sustained in an assault and burglary at his home at [REDACTED] Belfast, on the late evening of Thursday 20th June 1985.
11. The burglary was not reported to the police.
12. [REDACTED] reported that he had been told that his son had collapsed when visiting his grandmother, [REDACTED] at [REDACTED] Belfast.
13. [REDACTED] Unemployed, c/o [REDACTED] Belfast, was also present.
14. Detective Sergeant GALBRAITH and D/Constable Kerrigan visited [REDACTED] Belfast, and in interview with [REDACTED] established the following.
15. MH 12 [REDACTED] had called at his grandmother's house about 5.30 pm on Saturday 22nd June 1985. He told his brother and grandmother that on the previous Thursday evening (20.6.85) a friend of his, a MH 31 [REDACTED] had broken into his house at [REDACTED] Belfast and hit him over the head with a poker as he lay in bed.
16. MH 12 [REDACTED] went on to tell them that he was able to overpower MH 31 [REDACTED]
17. MH 12 [REDACTED] told his brother that MH 31 [REDACTED] had stayed the night at his house.

Part II

Page No 2

Part II  
D/Sgt GALBRAITH  
Page No 19  
D/Con. KERRIGAN  
Page No 23

Part II

Page No 1

Part II

Page No 2

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 4

18. In the course of their conversation MH 31 had admitted breaking into [REDACTED] on two previous occasions.
19. MH 12 showed his brother the black eye he received when MH 31 hit him with the poker.
20. MH 12 asked his relatives not to tell anyone about the burglary.
21. About 6 pm as MH 12 went to leave his grandmother's house, he collapsed, foamed at the mouth, fell asleep and went stiff.
22. MH 12 was admitted to the Ulster Hospital by ambulance. [REDACTED] went with his brother to the Hospital.
23. MH 12 was admitted to the intensive care unit where his condition was described as serious.
24. His condition was diagnosed as Post Traumatic Epilepsy.
25. On 23rd June 1985 D/Sgt Galbraith and D/Constable Kerrigan visited the scene of the incident at [REDACTED], Belfast, accompanied by [REDACTED].
26. They describe the scene as a three bedroom terraced house in the [REDACTED] area.
27. Examination revealed the glass in the door in the working kitchen had been removed. The aperture had been covered with paper.
28. D/Sgt Galbraith found a paper in an upstairs bedroom occupied by MH 12. He took possession of the paper and marked it 'RG1.'
29. Traces of what appeared to be blood were found on the bedroom wall opposite the window, on a continental quilt and on the floor.

Part II  
D/Sgt GALBRAITH  
Page No 19

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 23



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No

5

Part II

MH 12

Page No 4-5

30. At approximately 12 noon on the same date D/Sgt Galbraith and D/Constable Kerrigan went to the Ulster Hospital, Dundonald and interviewed MH 12
31. MH 12 made a statement about the incident on the 20.6.85 and a burglary which had occurred at his home some weeks before on 11/12.5.85.
32. He describes his relationship with MH 31 whom he met when they both lived in the Manor House Home, Lisburn.
33. He outlines the circumstances of a burglary which had occurred on 11/12.5.85 when entry had been gained to his house by breaking a window pane in the kitchen door of his house. A bicycle, a wallet, calculator and about £16 in cash had been stolen from an electric meter cash box.
34. MH 12 outlines how he had gone to bed at 8.30 pm. He later heard noises and saw the landing light on.
35. He saw a figure dressed in white.
36. This figure crossed the room to where he lay and hit him on the head with an iron bar.
37. MH 12 describes how he was able to overpower his attacker and recognised him as his friend MH 31
38. He could smell drink on MH 31. MH 12 describes how MH 31 and he had a conversation in which MH 31 admitted breaking into the house on the previous occasion when the bicycle, calculator and money had been stolen.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 6

39. MH 12 saw his poker on the bedroom floor.
40. MH 12 describes his injuries as feeling his neck, head and eye sore.
41. MH 12 let MH 31 stay the night at his house.
42. He describes how in the morning he had taken the day off work and brought his Social Worker, Helen TAYLOR, to see to his friend MH 31.
43. MH 12 goes on to describe how he had worked as normal on the Saturday morning, and how he had collapsed at his grandmother's house.
44. Helen Taylor, Social Worker, in her statement dated 18.7.85, describes the scene at [REDACTED] on the morning of 21.6.85 where she had been summonsed by MH 12.
45. When she arrived MH 31 was eating a fry prepared by MH 12.
46. She advised MH 12 to see a Doctor about his injuries. He declined to do so.
47. She then interrogated MH 31 about the burglary.
48. She states that MH 31 told her that he had broken into the house to get money.
49. She did not accept this as the truth and continued to question MH 31 who stated that he had come around to the house to talk to MH 12.
50. She goes on to say that MH 31 told her that he had rang the door bell and knocked the door in an effort to get into the house.

Part II  
Helen TAYLOR  
Page No 6-7

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. .... 7

Part II  
Alan MORRISON  
Page No 8-10

51. MH 31 told her that he had a problem about the whereabouts of his mother, the relationship with his foster parents and a problem which he refused to discuss with her.
52. She took MH 31 to his own Social Worker, Alan MORRISON, at the Social Services Office on the Holywood Road, Belfast.
53. Alan James Thomas Morrison, Social Worker, saw MH 31 at 2 pm on 21st June 1985. In his statement dated 16.7.85 he relates MH 31 admissions about the circumstances of the assault and burglary the previous evening.
54. He states MH 31 goes on to allege that MH 12 had sexually assaulted him over a period of years during their stay at the Manor House Home, Lisburn.
55. He relates how MH 31 told him that it was because MH 12 had sexually abused him in earlier life that he had broken into MH 12 house and attacked him.
56. MH 31 also alleged sexual misconduct by other boys at the Manor House Home, namely MH 33 and MH 30
57. MH 31 also told Morrison that after the attack on MH 12 on the previous evening they had slept together in MH 12 single bed and that on two occasions during the night MH 12 had sexually molested him.
58. Morrison states that MH 31 and he had decided to go to RUC Strandtown on Monday 24th June and report the entire matter.
59. However, with the collapse and hospitalisation of MH 12 on Saturday 22nd June events overtook their decision.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 8

INTERVIEWS

Part II  
D/Sgt GALBRAITH  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 20

24

60. At 4.30 pm on Sunday 23rd June 1985, MH 31 DOB [REDACTED] Unemployed, [REDACTED] Belfast, was interviewed by D/Sgt Galbraith and D/Constable Kerrigan at RUC Strandtown.
61. MH 31 admitted that he had gone to the house with the intention of getting even with MH 12 for what MH 12 had done to him when they both lived at the Manor House Home, Lisburn.
62. MH 31 outlines how he had been drinking and had gone round to [REDACTED] with the intention of assaulting MH 12.
63. He describes how he had knocked to gain admission but when this failed he had gone round the back of the house and pulled a piece of hardboard off a window in the kitchen door.
64. He describes how on entry to the house he found a poker in the downstairs lounge and then searched the house looking for MH 12.
65. When he found him in an upstairs bedroom he admits hitting him on the head with the poker.
66. MH 31 described how they had talked and eventually retired to bed where he alleges MH 12 indecently assaulted him on two occasions during the night.
67. The allegations about the indecent assaults are covered in depth.
68. MH 31 also admitted the previous incident at the house on 11/12.5.85 when the bicycle, calculator and money were stolen.
69. MH 31 states that he had been in the house with MH 12. After MH 12 went out for the night to visit friends MH 31 took a car jack

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. ....9

which was in the house and opened the cash box on the electric meter. He took about £17 which he later spent.

70. MH 31 returned to [REDACTED] at 7.30 am on the following morning.

71. MH 31 describes how he broke into the house through the window in the rear door and stole a bicycle and a wallet/calculator.

72. MH 31 was invited to make a written statement. He agreed to do so. D/Sgt Galbraith recorded statement 'RG1' at MH 31 dictation. Statement commenced at 5.15 pm and terminated at 7 pm. The interview then terminated.

73. The bicycle was recovered by police. No other property was recovered.

74. The scene on 20.6.85 was examined by Constable WORKMAN, SOCO, on 24.6.85, who removed the following items for further forensic examination:-

Continental quilt and cover - CJAW1. Top Sheet - CJAW2.

Bottom Sheet - CJAW3. Top Pillow - CJAW4. Bottom Pillow - CJAW5.

Stained Wallpaper - CJAW6. Stained Lino - CJAW7.

Lift from Switch - CJAW8.

75. MH 31 declined to give a blood sample for comparison purposes.

76. No report has been received to date from the Forensic Science Laboratory.

77. The scene was photographed by Constable BEST, RUC Photography Branch.

78. On 5th August 1985 MH 12 called at RUC Strandtown.

In a statement made to D/Constable Kerrigan, MH 12 stated that

Part III

MH 31

Page No 1-4

Part II

Const WORKMAN, SOCO  
Page No 41Part II  
Const BEST, PHOTO  
Page No 42

Part II

MH 12

Page No 43

Form 51/2

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 10

he had consulted with his Solicitor in relation to the burglaries at his home.

79. He stated that he wanted no further police action in relation to MH 31 burglaries at his home.

80. He further stated that he was not prepared to go to Court to give evidence in relation to the burglaries.

81. Dr R J McFARLAND, Ulster Hospital, in his report dated 15.8.85, states that MH 12 has epilepsy, but it is unlikely that the epilepsy is related to the trauma and it probably represents an expression of an underlying trait brought to light by the stress of the preceding events - Indecent Assault, Sexual Activities Manor House Home, Lisburn.

82. In the course of the investigation into the Aggravated Burglary at [REDACTED] Belfast a number of allegations of indecent assault were made by MH 31 against (1) MH 12 DOB [REDACTED] Gardener, [REDACTED] Belfast. (2) MH 33 DOB [REDACTED] Unemployed, [REDACTED] Antrim. (3) MH 30 DOB [REDACTED] present address not known.

MH 12

83. The allegations against MH 12 are contained in statements made to D/Sgt Galbraith and D/Constable Kerrigan on 23.6.85.

84. D/Constable Kerrigan on 5.7.85.

85. Orally to his Social Worker, Alan Morrison, on 21.6.85.

86. MH 31 alleges that shortly after he went to live in the Manor House home in 1975 he was indecently assaulted by the <sup>31</sup>

Part IV  
Dr R J McFARLAND  
Page No 4

Part III  
MH 31  
Page 1-4

Part II  
MH 31  
Page no 11-13

Part II  
Alan MORRISON  
Page No 8-10



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 11

older MH 12

87. Their respective ages being, MH 31 about seven years, MH 12 about thirteen years.
88. MH 31 describes how MH 12 initially fondled his private parts and subjected him to acts of mutual masturbation.
89. This soon led to MH 12 putting his penis up MH 31 anus.
90. MH 31 alleges that although MH 12 remained inside him for a number of minutes he never ejaculated inside him but on a number of occasions he withdrew from inside him and continued to rub against him until he did ejaculate.
91. MH 31 alleges that MH 12 would have fondled him as described nearly every other night.
92. MH 31 alleges that MH 12 inserted his penis into his back passage about once a month until MH 12 left the home in 1979.
93. MH 31 further alleges that on two occasions about 1982 when he visited MH 12 at his flat at [REDACTED] Belfast, MH 12 threw him onto the floor as they mock fought and moved up and down on him until MH 12 ejaculated into his trousers.
94. No sexual discussions or conversation ever took place between MH 31 and MH 12 at the time of these incidents.
95. Respective ages at this time would have been about MH 31 years, MH 12 years.
96. MH 31 also alleges that after he had attacked MH 12 at his home at [REDACTED] on 20.6.85 they both undressed to their underpants.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 12

97. They got into a single bed together. MH 31 states that he awoke in the night to find MH 12 feeling round his penis and backside.
98. MH 12 also attempted to kiss MH 31 on the lips and on the penis.
99. MH 31 states that he asked MH 12 to stop what he was doing. MH 31 states that MH 12 continued to rub against him until he ejaculated into his underpants.

INTERVIEWS

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 31-33

Part II  
D/Con NEILL  
Page No 38-40

100. MH 12 DOB [REDACTED], Belfast.
101. At 11.30 am on 25.7.85, MH 12 was interviewed at RUC Strandtown by D/Constable Kerrigan and D/Constable NEILL.
102. Helen Taylor, MH 12 Social Worker, was also present.
103. During the course of the interview, MH 12 admitted sexually interfering with MH 31
104. He admitted putting his penis up MH 31 rear passage and remembers ejaculating inside MH 31
105. He admitted sexual activities with MH 31 on a regular basis during the time that they were in the home together.
106. MH 12 further admitted the two incidents at the flat at [REDACTED] Belfast, in 1982 when he threw MH 31 to the floor and moved up and down on top of him until he ejaculated into his trousers.
107. MH 12 account of what happened in bed on the night of the assault with the poker at [REDACTED] on 20.6.85 differs

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 13

somewhat from MH 31 version.

108. He fully admits to what MH 31 alleged happened but states and believes that MH 31 was a willing partner. A fact somewhat strengthened in that MH 31 remained in bed with MH 12 until the morning.

109. MH 12 also admits a homosexual type relationship with MH 33 DOB [REDACTED] Antrim.

110. This occurred when they were residents in the Manor House Home in Lisburn.

111. MH 12 was about nine or ten years of age.

112. MH 33 was about two or three years older.

113. The relationship lasted the entire time that the boys were in the home together.

114. MH 12 admits putting his penis up MH 33 backside but is unsure if MH 33 did this to him.

115. Other activities between the boys amounted to mutual masturbation and sucking of each others penises.

116. MH 12 also admits to some form of sexual contact between himself and MH 40 [REDACTED] MH 72 [REDACTED] MH 39 and MH 30 [REDACTED]

117. This contact appears to have been of a minimal nature. The interview terminated at 1.35 pm.

118. At 2.45 pm on 25.7.85 MH 12 was again interviewed by D/Constable Kerrigan and D/Constable Neill. Helen Taylor, Social

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No.

14

Part II  
D/Con: KERRIGAN  
Page No. 31 - 33

Worker, was also present.

119. In the course of this interview MH 12 admitted that one night at his flat at [REDACTED], he pressed himself against MH 39, [REDACTED] until he ejaculated into his underpants.

120. MH 12 was invited to make a statement about the events. He agreed to do so.

121. D/Constable Kerrigan recorded statement 'WK1' at MH 12 dictation.

122. The statement commenced at 3.00 pm and terminated at 4.25 pm. The interview terminated at 4.30 pm.

123. The boys other than MH 39 DOB [REDACTED] Unemployed, [REDACTED] Lisburn, have not been traced or interviewed.

124. In relation to MH 39 MH 12 admits occasionally lying on top of him in bed until he ejaculated and the instance at the flat at [REDACTED] Belfast.

125. MH 39 when interviewed by police, denied all involvement with MH 12

126. MH 12 in his statement, states that he did not know that the things he was doing with the boys in the home was wrong.

127. He states that it was not until he was transferred to Kincora Hostel, [REDACTED] Belfast in 1979, and a Mr McGrath interfered with him at this Hostel that he realised what he had been doing was wrong.

35

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 15

128. At no stage did MH 12 receive any type of sex education.

MH 33, DOB [REDACTED] UNEMPLOYED, [REDACTED] ANTRIM

Part III

MH 31

Page No. 3

Part II

MH 31

Page No. 12 - 13

129. MH 31 alleges that MH 33 and he, at MH 33 instigation, would indulge in mutual sucking of penises.

130. This continued over a period of three years.

131. [REDACTED] states that he was too scared to refuse MH 33 advances or report the matter to a member of staff.

MH 24 DOB [REDACTED] STUDENT, [REDACTED] ARMAGH

Part II

MH 24

Page No. 17 - 18

132. MH 24 states that when he was ten years of age and staying at the Manor House Home, MH 33 who was sixteen or seventeen years of age, started making him play with his penis.

133. MH 24 refers to a specific incident just prior to MH 33 leaving the home:-

134. MH 33 came into a room he shared with MH 31, MH 32 and a third person, who he can't remember.

135. MH 24 recalls that MH 33 was drunk. MH 33 lined all the boys up and made them drop their pyjamas. MH 33 allowed MH 32 to go back to bed.

136. MH 33 then sucked the penises of the other three boys at the same time.

137. MH 33 then made each of the boys suck his penis.

138. MH 24 states that nobody ejaculated.

139. Shortly after this incident MH 33 left the home.

36



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 16

140. MH 24 is not prepared to go to Court in relation to the matters raised in his statement.

MH 23

DOB

(YOUNGER BROTHER OF

MH 24

Part II

MH 23

Page No 16

141. MH 23 in his statement to police also refers to MH 33 touching him.

142. MH 23 would not go into any detail in relation to the incidents involving MH 33

Part III

MH 12

Page No 8

143. MH 12 in his statement also refers to MH 33

144. MH 12 stated that he had put his penis up MH 33 backside and remembers on some occasions ejaculating inside him.

145. MH 12 alleges that he and MH 33 also indulged in mutual masturbation and MH 33 would have sucked his MH 12 penis.

146. The relationship lasted all the time they were in the home together.

INTERVIEWS

Part II

D/Con NEILL

Page No 34-37

147. At 12.10 pm on 20.7.85, MH 33 was interviewed by D/Constables Kerrigan and Neill. MH 33 denied any involvement with the boys he lived with at the Manor House Home. The interview terminated at 1 pm.

Part II

D/Con KERRIGAN

Page No 28-30

148. At 2 pm on the same date MH 33 was again interviewed with negative result by D/Constables Kerrigan and Neill. This interview terminated at 3.45 pm.

149. At 4.30 pm on the same date MH 33 was again interviewed<sup>37</sup> by D/Constables Kerrigan and Neill.



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. ....17....

150. In the course of this interview **MH 33** admitted that he had indulged in some sexual activities with other boys resident in the Manor House Home.
151. He stated that all the boys resident in the home indulged in some sort of sexual behaviour.
152. He stated that he and the boys got into each others beds and indulged in acts of mutual masturbation.
153. He could not remember any specific incident nor the names of those involved other than **MH 12** **MH 39** **MH 32** and **MH 24**
154. **MH 33** stated that he never had full sexual intercourse with any boy in any way.  
This interview terminated at 5.30 pm.
155. At 7.15 pm on the same date **MH 33** was again interviewed by ..... D/Constables Kerrigan and Neill. In the course of this interview he describes the nature of his activities.
156. He made a written statement after caution to D/Constable Neill. The statement commenced at 7.55 pm and terminated at 8.35 pm. The statement was marked 'TN1.'  
The interview terminated at 9 pm.

**MH 30** DOB  ADDRESS UNKNOWN,  BROTHER OF **MH 33**

157. **MH 31** alleges that **MH 30** also interfered with him in the same way as his brother **MH 33**
158. That is, **MH 30** subjected him to acts of mutual<sup>38</sup> masturbation during their time together in the Manor House Home

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 29-30

Part II  
D/Con NEILL  
Page No 36-37

Part III  
**MH 33**  
Page No 5-6

Part III  
**MH 31** 3  
Page No  
Part II  
**MH 31**  
Page No 13

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 18

Part II

MH 23

Page No. 16

Part II

MH 32

Page no 14

Part III

MH 12

Page No. 0

159. MH 31 allegation is supported by statements made by

MH 23 in which MH 23 states that he saw MH 31 sucking MH 30 penis.

160. MH 32 refers to an occasion when MH 30

got into bed with MH 31 but does not know what happened in bed.

161. MH 12 also refers to his involvement with MH 30

which amounted to mutual masturbation and pressing their bodies together.

162. It has not been possible to establish an address for MH 30

He was living for a time in and also lived for a time outside

#### OBSERVATIONS.

163. MH 31 DOB has been in care since 24.10.75 and is the subject of a fit person order.

164. MH 31 and his siblings were brought into care because of alcohol abuse by his parents and the children were being severely neglected at that time.

165. Since MH 31 was committed to care, he has resided at the following places:-

Manor House Home, Lisburn	28.10.75 - 28.7.80
Glendhu Children's Hostel	28.7.80 - 25.9.81
Home on trial	25.9.81 - 29.3.82
Returned to Glendhu	29.3.82

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 19

166. He is presently residing at an extern hostel at [REDACTED], Belfast.
167. MH 31 has a criminal record dating from 24.9.84 when he was convicted of an offence of burglary and a case of theft was taken into consideration at the same court.
168. Prior to this he had not come under police notice.
169. He is unemployed.
170. MH 31 is a difficult person to communicate with, and has little contact with other members of his family.
171. MH 12 DOB [REDACTED] gardener, [REDACTED] Belfast, has been in care of several authorities since 1963 when he was originally placed in care of the [REDACTED] County Council.
172. In 1966 he went to live at the Manor House Home, Lisburn.
173. He lived there until he was transferred to KINCORA HOSTEL, UPPER NEWTOWNARDS ROAD, BELFAST on 20 April 1977.
174. When resident at Kincora MH 12 was interferred with by William McGrath.
175. A copy of the statement made to police in that enquiry is included in part IV for information.

Part IV  
Page no

40

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 20

176. MH 12 presently resides alone at his house at [REDACTED] Belfast.
177. He is employed as a gardener by [REDACTED]
178. He also works on his own behalf at weekends in private gardens.
179. He is of below average intelligence but appears to be a very sincere and honest individual who is attempting to do his best.
180. He has contact with other members of his family on a regular basis.
181. MH 33, DOB [REDACTED], [REDACTED] Antrim, resided at the Manor House Home, Lisburn from 4.2.72 - 1978.
182. When resident in the home, he was considered intelligent enough to be educated at Methodist College, Belfast, where he studied for four years.
183. Since leaving the home, he has worked as a civil servant, barman and an aircraft man in the RAF. He spent about a year in each employment.
184. He is presently unemployed and lives with his common law wife at [REDACTED] Antrim with their daughter who is one year old.
185. Others named by MH 31 and who have been interviewed by the

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 21

186. MH 32 DOB [REDACTED] resident, Manor House Home  
28.8.75 - 14.8.83.
187. He is now resident with his father at [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]
188. He is employed as a mechanic.
189. He was resident at Manor House 28.8.75 - 14.8.83.
190. MH 32 was very evasive during interview and would make a  
poor witness.
191. MH 23 DOB [REDACTED] is presently working  
with the Youth Training Programme.
192. He is resident at a home at [REDACTED] [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]
193. He was at the Resident Manor House 18.12.73 - 26.8.83.
194. He would make a poor witness as he does not want to talk  
about anything that happened at the Manor House Home.
195. MH 24 [REDACTED] is presently a student and living at  
[REDACTED]
196. Resident Manor House 18.12.73 - 31.8.83.
197. He will not go to court about anything that happened during

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 22

198. MH 39 [REDACTED] is presently employed and lives alone in a flat at [REDACTED] Lisburn.

199. Resident at the home - 1974 - 1984.

200. He is presently awaiting trial on an attempted kidnapping charge and a possession of firearms charge.

201. He was unhelpful during interview about the Manor House Home.

MANOR HOUSE HOME

202. This home was a voluntary children's home operating in accordance with the provisions of Section 127 of the Children and Young Persons Act (NI) 1968. It ceased to operate in the summer of 1984 and was removed from the Department of Health and Social Services' register of voluntary homes with effect from 1st November 1984.

203. The following extracts from the last inspection of Manor House, may be of assistance to you:-

204. INTRODUCTION

Manor House is registered as a voluntary children's home by the Department of Health and Social Services. It is owned by the Irish Church Missions and managed by a local Management committee. The administrative office of both bodies is situated at 5/6 College Square North, Belfast, BT1 6AR. The late Miss Louisa Stannus, who formerly owned Manor House, had a home for children there. In 1927 the property was left to the Irish Church Missions and the children's home was continued under their



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 23

work among children as being one of its primary tasks. Schools and homes were established in a number of places in Ireland by a **MH 43** who guided the work. The buildings belonged to the Irish Church Missions and each home had its own management committee. The Missions had a training school for teachers in Dublin and scriptural teaching was central to their work for children "rescued from destitution and extreme poverty". Manor House has provided accomodation for children continuously since 1927 apart from a break of four years, between 1953 and 1957, when it was closed for major construction work. The building is situated within the Lisburn Borough boundary, just off the Hillsbroough Road and close to the town centre. It is within the area administered by the Lisburn District of the Eastern Health and Social Services Board".

205. DESCRIPTION OF THE FACILITY

Manor House is situated at the end of Manor Drive, a cul-de-sac on the south side of Lisburn about half a mile from the centre of the town. The building has extensive grounds and is surrounded by mature trees which provide privacy and present a rural aspect. The House is a two storey large Victorian family home and although a modernisation scheme was completed in the 1950's, structurally there appears to be little change from its original state. Just over 20 years ago, a detached, two storey villa was built near the entrance for the gardener/caretaker. In 1977, modern, detached accomodation was added for six care staff with a flat for Matron on the first floor of the new building.

44

206. The home provides accomodation for 21 children of both

Form 51/2

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 24

MANAGEMENT

207. Manor House Home (Lisburn) is owned by the Irish Church Missions. The organisation acts as patron to a number of children's schools and homes in the Republic of Ireland as well as the one in Lisburn. It is usual for the buildings to belong to Irish Church Missions and formerly the society supplied teachers, trained in its Training School in Dublin, to instruct and guide the children. Each home has its own local management committee and part of its work involves fund-raising activities.

CONCLUSIONS

208. Aggravated burglary and other offences of dishonesty at [REDACTED] Belfast.
209. At face value MH 31 has a definite case to answer but one must consider the background to the case and the complicated relationship which existed between the parties involved which have continued over a decade.
210. The obvious stresses which had built up as the parties had matured and realised the complexities of their relationships.
211. Both are of low intellect and MH 31 in particular was unable to cope with the emotional stress of their earlier relationship.
212. Coupled with the fact that MH 12 is not prepared to go to court and his injuries are not as serious as first thought, his collapse appears to be coincidental and not as a result of the blow he received to the head, I feel that nothing is to be gained by taking these matters before a court and as such

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 25

213. SEXUAL ALLEGATIONS

In relation to the matters alleged at the Manor House Home, Lisburn, what took place occurred between very young boys who were institutionalised in a house together.

214. The boys were mostly of a similar low intellect.

215. They had not the benefit of any sexual instruction whatsoever and many of the acts which took place between the inmates, such as mutual masturbation, could be described as sexual experimentation.

216. The instance of buggery which occurred between some boys appears to be a progression of the earlier sexual experiments.

217. General sexual experimentation appears to have been rife amongst all the boys in the home.

218. No allegations have been made against any member of staff. In view of the period of time which has elapsed, I feel that no purpose would be served in prosecuting those involved.

219. In relation to the disclosures made by MH 31 and MH 12 regarding the occurrences at [REDACTED], I could only describe this as horseplay which gave one or both of them some form of sexual gratification.

220. No clothing was ever removed and no sexual discussion took place.

46

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No: 26

behaviour at [REDACTED] on 20.6.85, the fact that they remained in bed together, would suggest that they were both party to what little took place.

222. MH 31 had the choice to stop associating with MH 12 after they left the Manor House Home.

He chose to continue their friendship and made no allegations against MH 12 until after the assault.

223. I recommend that there be no further police action in relation to the incidents at [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] Belfast.



W J KERRIGAN  
D/Constable

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO:

H.O. REF. NO:

DIVISIONAL REF. NO:

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

E

Division

ED

Sub-Division/Department

STRANDTOWN

1 NOVEMBER 1985

Station/Branch

Date

SUBJECT: AGGRAVATED BURGLARY, BURGLARY AND THEFT OF

ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE MADE BY

MH 31

TO SUB DIVISIONAL COMMANDER, STRANDTOWN

1. D/Constable Kerrigan's report is clear.
2. I agree with his recommendation.

*H G*  
H G McCANN  
D/Inspector

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO:

H.Q. REF. NO:

DIVISIONAL REF. NO:

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

E

Division

ED

Sub-Division/Department

STRANDTOWN

Station/Branch

5 NOVEMBER 1985

Date

SUBJECT:

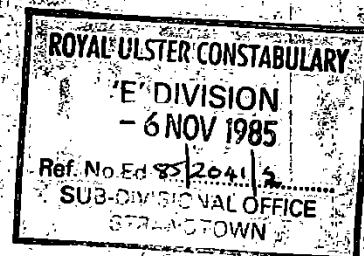
AGGRAVATED BURGLARY, BURGLARY AND THEFT OF [REDACTED]

ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE MADE BY MH 31

TO: CHIEF CONSTABLE, CRIME

1. The burglary at the home of MH 12 by MH 31 was pathetic having regard to the sexual matters disclosed in this file.
2. I do not recommend any criminal proceedings in relation to the alleged sexual acts allegedly committed many years ago.
3. While MH 12 is guilty of aggravated burglary I feel that the matter should not be placed before a Court.
4. I recommend no further police action.
5. A copy of this file has been forwarded to the Sub Divisional Commander, Lisburn for his information.

*W. J. Forster*  
W. J. FORSTER  
Chief Inspector  
D. Sub-Divisional Commander





OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

AGGRIVATED BURGLARY, BURGLARY AND THEFT. [REDACTED] BELFAST

ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE MADE BY MH 31

## PART II

## INDEX TO STATEMENTS

## Page No

[REDACTED]	1 - 3
MH 12	4 - 5
TAYLOR Helen Social Worker	6 - 7
MORRISON Alan James Thomas Social Worker	8 - 10
MH 31	11 - 13
MH 32	14
MH 39	15
MH 23	16
MH 24	17 - 18
GALBRAITH Robert D/Sergeant	19 - 22
KERRIGAN William James D/Constable	23 - 33
NEILL Trevor D/Constable	34 - 40
WORKMAN Charles James Andrew SOCO	41
BEST James Photographer	42
MH 12	43.

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

STATEMENT OF: \_\_\_\_\_

AGE OF WITNESS (If over 21 enter "over 21"): \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ years (DOB \_\_\_\_\_)

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Labourer

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 23 day of June19 85

R GALBRAITH

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I live at No \_\_\_\_\_ with \_\_\_\_\_ and her daughter \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ She and her husband are separated and her son \_\_\_\_\_ lives with his father in \_\_\_\_\_. I was born in \_\_\_\_\_ and a short time later my parents separated. My brother **MH 12** who is now \_\_\_\_\_ years of age and I were placed in Manor House Home, Lisburn. **MH 12** stayed there until he was 16 years of age and then went to Kincora Home on the Newtownards Road. After complaints were made at Kincora, **MH 12** moved to Tara Lodge and eventually went to a flat of his own at \_\_\_\_\_. When I got a job in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, two years ago, I moved out of Manor House Home and moved in with **MH 12**. As this was only a one bedroom flat, we moved to a house at \_\_\_\_\_. I stayed there until approximately 6 months ago when I moved in with \_\_\_\_\_ and her family because it was nearer my work and my brother and I weren't getting on well. **MH 12** works with \_\_\_\_\_ as a gardener, Monday to Friday. On Saturday, he usually goes to Saintfield to visit a friend, \_\_\_\_\_ and **MH 12** went to Beechlawn School in Hillsborough (3 Dromore Road). Our father, \_\_\_\_\_ works as a driver for the \_\_\_\_\_ and lives in a flat \_\_\_\_\_. I'm not sure of the address. His phone number is \_\_\_\_\_. He normally works night shift. He visits, both **MH 12** and myself each week. About two months ago

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

About 3 weeks ago MH 12 told me his house had been broken into again. The money in the meter box had been stolen and his bicycle and a calculator had been stolen. The glass pane in the back door had been smashed. After that MH 12 put plywood over the door (outside) and put a large bolt on the inside. MH 12 got the bicycle back after police had seen a lad on it. He told me that a lad we both knew at Manor House called MH 31 had been caught on it. I think MH 31 now lives with foster parents on the [REDACTED] I think Alan Morrison of Holywood Arches Social Services was his social worker. He would know his exact address. On Saturday 22 June 1985 I met my brother MH 12 at our grandmother's house [REDACTED], [REDACTED]. MH 12 arrived at about 5.30 pm. He was very quiet, he normally talks a lot. He told us that on Thursday night he was sleeping in bed when he heard a noise. He saw the landing light on. He was very tired and thought he was dreaming. He saw a figure all in white and thought it was an angel. Then he saw the figure raise an arm and he was hit on the head with a metal poker, above his left eye. He threw the continental quilt over his head and pushed his legs out and tripped the figure. My brother said he then jumped out of bed and found that the figure was MH 31. MH 12 is [REDACTED] tall and he held MH 31 down and asked him if he had broken into his house and stolen the money out of his meter box. MH 31 admitted breaking into the house twice. He started to cry and MH 12 felt sorry for him and let him stay in the house all night. Granny gave him a cup of tea and a biscuit. He showed me his eye. It was all bloodshot. He said MH 31 had done this with the poker. MH 12 asked us not to tell anyone about it. As he went to leave the house, I heard a crash and saw MH 12 lying inside the front door. He was curled up in a ball, shaking and moaning. I saw foam coming out of his mouth. Then he seemed to go to sleep and when he wakened, he went stiff. Granny phoned the police and ambulance. MH 12 was taken away in the ambulance. I went with him in the ambulance to the Ulster Hospital at Dundonald. In the ambulance he was moaning and sick. On Sunday 23 July I went with CID to MH 12 house. In the

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION PAGE NO. 2

made at school and had given my brother. Normally it is kept in the living room. I showed the police a photograph of MH 31 which MH 12 had above the fireplace.

Checked and certified to be a true copy of the original

*Murphy*

House

## 5

STATEMENT OF: MH 12

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] : [redacted] yrs DOB [redacted]

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Gardener

ADDRESS: [redacted]

Dated this 25 day of June 1985.

MH 12

**SIGNATURE of WITNESS**

I live at [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Belfast where I have been since about September 1983. Previously I lived at a children's home, Manor House, Lisburn for about 11 or 12 years. While I was at Manor House another lad there was MH 31 I have known him for about 7 or 8 years. MH 31 is living with foster parents at [REDACTED] I have kept contact with MH 31 over the years and he has visited me at my house in [REDACTED]. The last normal visit was about two months ago. About two or three weeks ago my house was broken into by smashing the glass pane in the back door. About £16 was taken out of my meter and my bicycle was stolen. A wallet calculator was also stolen. Police recovered my bicycle and returned it to me. On Thursday 20 June 1985 I came home from my work around 5p. I was feeling very tired and went to bed at 8.30 pm. Later I heard noises and saw the landing light on. I saw a figure dressed in white. The figure came towards me and hit me on the left hand side of my head. I threw my continental quilt over the figure and tripped him up. I wrestled with the figure who said my name. Then I realised it was MH 31 who had attacked me. I could smell drink of him. He and I talked then and he told

**SIGNATURE OF WITNESS:** ..... **MH 12**

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House:

STATEMENT OF: MH 12 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

me he had broken into my house and stolen my bicycle and calculator. He said he had done the meter and had replaced the lock. I saw my poker lying on the bedroom floor, normally I keep it downstairs. I realised then he had hit me with the poker. I felt my head, neck and shoulders sore. My left eye was feeling sore also. MH 31 stayed all night at my house and later on the Friday I took the day off and phoned a social worker who came to my house and spoke to MH 31. She then took him to his own social worker Alan Morrison. I felt drowsy on Friday. I did gardening work on Saturday morning as usual. Then I went to my father's house. After that I went to my grandmothers. I felt dizzy there and collapsed. I was taken to the Ulster Hospital by ambulance and detained in the Intensive Care Unit. MH 31 had no permission to enter my house or remove any articles.

Certified a true copy of original



## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

STATEMENT OF: Helen TAYLORAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] : Over 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: After Care Social WorkerADDRESS: [REDACTED] Belfast

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 2 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 18 day of July 1985

W J Kerrigan D/Constable

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

Helen Taylor

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I have been MH 12 after care social worker for the past 3 years. Recently I have seen him about once a week. At about 11.30am on Friday 21 June 1985 I received a telephone call from MH 12. He told me that his house had been broken into the previous night and he had caught the person responsible. He told me it was MH 31 who he had known from their time together in Manor House Home. MH 12 went on to ask me what he could take for a headache. When I asked him what had happened he told me that MH 31 had attacked him with the poker, MH 31 had made and had struck him on the head and he had also received a black eye. MH 12 asked me to come round to help MH 31 who was still at [REDACTED]. MH 12 told me that MH 31 was still upset. I asked MH 12 why MH 31 was still there. MH 12 replied that after he had found out who had broken in they had talked for 2 hours and MH 31 had cried. MH 12 told me that the reason that MH 31 was upset was because he was appearing in court on a burglary charge the following week and he had no one to support him. I told MH 12 that I would be around immediately. I asked him where MH 31 was supposed to be living. MH 12 told me that he lived with Foster parents and Alan Morrison was his social worker. Prior to leaving I phoned social services and left a message with the duty social worker as to MH 31 whereabouts. When I arrived at MH 12 house at [REDACTED], MH 12 was in the kitchen frying breakfast. He joined me in the lounge when I asked him where MH 31 was, he told me that he was in

OCD

MH 31

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

House

STATEMENT OF:

Helen TAYLOR

CONTINUATION PAGE NO.

2

the kitchen eating a fry. I had a short conversation with MH 12 about his injuries. I recommended that he should see a doctor but he declined, both transport and advice. MH 31 then joined us. He sat on the settee beside MH 12. I asked MH 31 why he had broken in. He replied that he was drunk and wanted money. I told him that he knew that there was no money in the house and that MH 12 would have been there. He made no reply to this. I again asked him why he had come to MH 12 house. He said that he wanted to talk. He went on to say that he had rang the door bell and knocked the back door to try to get in. I asked MH 31 did he realise the seriousness of what he had done to MH 12. He said that he was both drunk and upset. I asked what his problems were and after a time he told me that he felt he had a problem about knowing the whereabouts of his mother, about his relationship with his foster parents. He went on to say that he had another problem which bothered him when he had drink taken and agreed to discuss this problem with Alan Morrison, his social worker. I then took MH 31 to the Social Services office on the Hollywood Road to see Alan Morrison. I later checked with the Social Services office to see if MH 31 had spoken to Morrison. When I left MH 12 he appeared to be alright and I arranged to see him next week.

Certified a true copy of the original

*Mr. Garland*

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

STATEMENT OF: Alan James Thomas MorrisonAGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): Over 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Social WorkerADDRESS: 39 Holywood Road, Belfast

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 16 day of July1985W J KERRIGANALAN MORRISON

*SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received*

*SIGNATURE OF WITNESS*

I am a Social Worker employed by the Eastern Health and Social Services Board. I have been MH 31 social worker since November 1980. From this time I have seen MH 31 on a fortnightly basis. At 2 pm on Friday, 21 June 1985, Helen Thompson, social worker (Bernardos) brought MH 31 To Social Services at 39 Holywood Road, Belfast. She informed me that MH 31 had broken into MH 12 house at                      Belfast and assaulted him. She then left the office. I then had a discussion with MH 31 about the incident. MH 31 explained that he had broken into MH 12 house and attacked him with a poker. He went on to explain that he had broken into the house at the window in the back door. The glass had been removed from this window on a previous occasion and the window covered with a piece of hardboard. He went on to say that he went into the lounge and picked up a poker and then started looking for MH 12 in the house. MH 12 was in his bedroom but was not asleep. MH 31 entered the bedroom and hit him over the head with the poker. I asked MH 31 why he had attacked MH 12 MH 31 said it was to get his own back on MH 12 for everything he had done to him. I asked MH 31 to explain what he meant. He was initially reluctant to explain but after continued questioning, he stated that MH 12 had been sexually assaulting him during the period that they were resident in the Manor House Children's Home, Lisburn. I asked MH 31 to further explain the

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

House

STATEMENT OF: Alan James Thomas Morrison

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

MH 12 and several other boys and that MH 12 would come into his bed during the night and have sex with him. I asked MH 31 if he meant buggery. I explained to MH 31 what I meant by buggery, that is did MH 12 put his penis up his backside. MH 31 said that this is what had occurred. I went on to ask MH 31 how regular this had happened. He replied that it was happening once a week between 1976 - 1980. I asked MH 31 was it only happening between he and MH 12 or were there other boys involved as well. MH 31 said that two brothers, MH 33 and MH 30 had also sexually interfered with him. I asked him to explain the nature of this sexual interference. He said that both of them had committed buggery against him. I did not go into this in detail with him. I went on to ask him if anything had happened between himself and MH 12 since MH 12 left Manor House. MH 31 said that there was two incidents in MH 12 flat in [REDACTED], Belfast. I asked MH 31 to explain the incidents. He said that MH 12 had got on top of him and had bounced up and down on him. I asked him if both of them had been clothed on these two occasions. MH 31 said that they were. I asked him if MH 12 had taken his penis out. MH 31 said that he had not. I went on to ask MH 31 why he had stayed all night at MH 12 house on the 20th June after he had attacked MH 12 with the poker. MH 31 said that he told MH 12 why he had hit him and MH 12 started to cry and said that he wasn't like that anymore. MH 31 then said that he decided to spend the night at MH 12 house and slept in the same bed as MH 12. MH 31 said that he woke up during the night to find MH 12 feeling all over him. He also said that MH 12 tried to kiss him and to suck his dick. MH 31 said that he tried to push MH 12 away and to stop. MH 31 said that MH 12 did stop and he spent the rest of the night at MH 12. I told MH 31 that the entire matter must be reported to the police. MH 31 said that he was not prepared to do this and that if I reported it, he would refuse to speak. After discussing this with MH 31 at length, he eventually agreed to give a full statement to police. It was decided that MH 31 and I would go to Strandtown Police station on Monday 24 June 1985 and report the

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

House

STATEMENT OF: Alan James Thomas Morrison

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

of a fit person order. MH 31 and his siblings were brought into care because of alcohol abuse by his parents and the children were being severely neglected at that time. Since MH 31 was committed to care, he has resided in the following places:- Manor House Children's Home, Lisburn, 28.10.75-28.7.80, Glendhu Children's Hostel, Belfast, 28.7.80-25.9.81, Home on trial to his parents house at [REDACTED] Belfast, 25.9.81-29.3.82, Glendhu Children's Hostel, Belfast, 29.3.82-14.3.84, Fostered by [REDACTED] [REDACTED] to date.

Checked and certified to be a true copy of the original

*[Signature]*

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

MH 31

STATEMENT OF:

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): [REDACTED] years

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: unemployed

ADDRESS: [REDACTED] Belfast

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 5 day of July 19 85.

W J KERRIGAN

MH 31

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

About 1975 my sister and I were placed in the Manor House Home, Lisburn. [REDACTED] my sister, was aged about [REDACTED] years. I was about [REDACTED] years old. I saw my sister every day. I shared a room at the home with the following boys, [REDACTED] aged about [REDACTED] years, MH 23, aged [REDACTED] years and MH 30, aged about [REDACTED] years. I got friendly with an older boy called MH 12, he was about [REDACTED] years of age. We used to play together and have mock fights together. I remember that sometimes he used to get on top of me and move up and down. I did not know at this time what he was doing. After about one year in the home, I was moved into a room with MH 12, MH 72, [REDACTED] years, and MH 33 aged [REDACTED] years. MH 33 only stayed in the room when he was on holiday from his boarding school. I think I lived in this room with these boys for about three years. MH 12 started getting into bed with me. I was about [REDACTED] years of age at this time. He was about [REDACTED] years old. He would have got on top of me and I would have lay on my back. We were dressed in our pyjamas but sometimes we would both have been naked. The other room mates would have been in the sitting room at this time. MH 12 would have tried to wank me off but I was too young to get an erection or to come. He would then get on top of me and move up and down until he ejaculated. MH 12 would have stayed in bed with me for about 15 minutes. This would have happened about twice per week for about one year. He then started



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: MH 31

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

sticking his penis up my bum. He would have put it up about half way and stayed inside me for about five minutes. He never came in me but sometimes when he withdrew his penis from me, he would rub it against me until he did come. Sometimes I lay on my stomach and sometimes I lay on my side during this. This would have happened about thirty times over five years until MH 12 left the home about 1981. On other occasions MH 12 just got into bed with me and rubbed his penis against me until he ejaculated. Sometimes I had to wank him until he came. In 1982 I went to live at the Glendhu home. My sister met MH 12 and told him where I was living. He came up and saw me. I sometimes visited him at his flat at [REDACTED] On two occasions that I was there, we were mock fighting when MH 12 pulled me onto the kitchen floor. He would get on top of me and move up and down until he came in his trousers. He never said that he came but I knew. He was so strong that I was unable to stop him doing this. I was aged about 13 or 14 years old at this time. After this happened the first time at MH 12 flat on the [REDACTED], I can give no reason why, I went back on other occasions. This just happened as we played. I had no sexual discussion about anything with MH 12 at the time of these incidents. I met MH 12 at his house on a number of occasions since the time at [REDACTED] but nothing of a sexual nature took place. The next time anything took place was after the night of the assault on the 20 June 1985. On that night when we got into bed together about 2 am in the morning, we were both dressed in our underpants. MH 12 started feeling all round me. He started wanking me. He tried to kiss me and suck my penis. I told him to stop and wise up. He rubbed himself up against me until he came in his underpants. He then went to the bathroom. I did not leave MH 12 house because I did not want to go home. I stayed the night there. MH 12 brought a social worker to see me in the morning to discuss the incident. I was involved with some other boys when I was in the Manor Home. One of them was MH 33. He was about [REDACTED] years of age and I was

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

000

House  
MH 31

STATEMENT OF: \_\_\_\_\_

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: \_\_\_\_\_

2

his penis. He never came in my mouth. Sometimes I would wank him and he would wank me. I never came because I was too young. MH 33 would have done these things to me regularly when he was staying in the home over a period of about three years. I let MH 33 do these things to me as I was scared to refuse him. He never stuck his penis up my bum. He did this when I was sharing a room with MH 32 and MH 24 they were also about eight years of age. MH 30 years old, lived full time at the home. He used to come to my room and get into bed with me and made me suck his penis until he came, but he never came in my mouth. He also sometimes made me wank him and he played with my penis. He never stuck anything up my bum. He would have come to my room and got into bed with me when the other boys were sleeping. One time he came to the bedroom and got the three of us out of bed and made us wank ourselves, but we were too young to get an erection. On this occasion he got into bed with me and made me suck his penis and made me wank him. He usually stayed about half an hour in bed with me on each occasion. MH 30 did these things to me on a regular basis over three years. He stayed in the home until he was about 20 years as he had nowhere else to go. These things which happened to me in the home have been causing me a great deal of worry. I have no homosexual tendencies whatsoever. I did not report what was happening to me in Manor House Home as I was too scared of the older boys who were doing it to me and at the start I was too young to realise what was happening. Later I was too embarrassed to tell anybody including my parents whom I visited with my sister every Saturday when I was in the home. Nothing ever happened to me when I was in the home at Glendhu. No member of staff at any of the homes I have been in has ever touched me in any way whatsoever.

*Myler*  
Checked and certified to be a true copy of the original

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF

MH 32

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter over 21)

DOB

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS

Mechanic

ADDRESS

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this

19

day of

July

1985

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

MH 32

When I was about eight years of age I went to live at the Manor House, Lisburn. I shared a room with MH 31 and MH 24. About a year after I was there MH 30 came into the room one night. He got the three of us out of bed and made us stand in the middle of the floor. He told us to drop our pyjama bottoms and said something like "Let's see what you have got". He then got down on his knees and looked at our privates. He did not touch me. He then told me and MH 24 to get back into bed. When I was in bed I heard shuffling and the sound of bedclothes moving. It sounded as if MH 30 got into bed with MH 31. I heard continued shuffling of blankets from MH 31 bed for some time after I got into bed. I did not look to see what was happening and never discussed the incident with MH 31 and he never said anything to me about it. I lived in the Manor House home for about eight years and in all this time nothing else of a sexual nature ever happened to me. I did not report the incident involving MH 30 to any member of staff. I know of no other incidents of this nature between boys in the home. I was told that MH 12 who was also staying in the home at this time was interfering with young boys in the toilet. He never came anywhere near me nor did I see him with any young boy. MH 31 and MH 12 did go about together and seemed to be friendly.

Certified a true copy of original

Sgt

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD-

House

STATEMENT OF

MH 39

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21")

DOB

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS

Unemployed

ADDRESS

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 11 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 26 day of July 19 85.

W J Kerrigan

MH 39

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I lived at the Manor House Home, Lisburn for approximately 13 years. Also resident at the home was my brothers MH 72 21 years, 14 years and sisters 17 years and MH 38 12 years. During all the time that I was in the home no one ever interfered with me in any way. I got out of the home about 3 years ago. I knew MH 12 in the home and have kept contact with him since I left the home. MH 12 stayed at my flat last Saturday night. I slept in the front bedroom, MH 12 slept in the lounge. Sometime during the night I woke up and MH 12 had his hand on my leg. When I said no to him he left the room. When I got up in the morning MH 12 had left the flat.

Certified a true copy of the original

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD-7

House

MH 23

STATEMENT OF:

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): \_\_\_\_\_ years \_\_\_\_\_

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Youth Training Programme

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 24 day of July 19 85 .

W J KERRIGAN

MH 23

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I was admitted to the Manor House Home in Lisburn when I was about four years of age. I can remember sharing a room at one time with MH 31 and another fella who I think was called MH 32. I have a vague recollection that MH 30 also shared this room with us. Sometimes MH 30 would make us get out of bed and make us stand at the end of our beds. I am not sure if this was at night or in the morning. I never had to take off any of my clothing. I was made to stand in the corner facing the wall I was not allowed to turn round. On one occasion when I did look round I think I saw MH 31 sucking MH 30 penis. MH 31 was on his knees, and MH 30 standing. I can also remember MH 33 getting me to come into a tent he had made with bed clothes and a small climbing frame. When he got me in this tent he got me to touch his penis. I was really young at this time he was much older. I do not know how often this happened. On no other occasion was I ever touched or interfered with by any other boy or person during the time I lived at the home. I lived at this home until 1983. I never reported anything of this nature to any member of staff or any other person.

MH 23

Certified a true copy of original

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD-

House

MH 24

STATEMENT OF:

DOB

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"):

Student

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS:

ADDRESS:

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 2 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 7 day of August 19 85 .

W KERRIGAN

MH 24

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

In 1973 I went to live at the Manor House Home, Lisburn. My brother MH 23 went to live there at the same time. I was six years of age and he four years of age. Shortly after I arrived MH 33 started bullying me. The worst incident of this bullying was when he put UHU glue on my penis. I don't remember what age I was when this happened. He continued to bully me until I left the home in 1977. I returned to live in the home later the same year. MH 33 resumed his bullying of me but it took on more of a sexual nature. It started with him making me play with his penis and he played with mine. I was about 10 years old, he was about 16 or 17 years old. This would have happened outside in little corners out of the way or in little bivouacs which he had made out of branches and things. I never came on any of these occasions and I never remember him ever being hard. This continued for a year or two until one night he came into my room drunk. I shared a room with MH 31 and MH 32. I can't remember who the third member of the room was. MH 33 came into the room and got us all out of bed he made us line up and drop our pjyamas. I remember him saying something like who ever gets the biggest hard on first can go back to bed. MH 33 allowed MH 32 to go back to bed. He took the other three of us and started sucking our penises, all at the same time, he then made each of us suck his penis. I did not come nor did anybody else, nor did MH 33. This went on for



OCD-

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

MH 24

STATEMENT OF:

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

about maybe half to three quarters of an hour. MH 33 then told us to say nothing to anybody and get back into bed. He then left. This was the last time that MH 33 ever touched me. He left the home the same week after he done this. No other boy in the home ever interfered with me in anyway. MH 33 never attempted anal intercourse with me nor asked me to do it to him. I never told any member of staff or anyone else about the incidents between MH 33 and me in the home. I can't remember what age I was when the incident with the other boys and MH 33 in the bedroom occurred. I never received any kind of sex instructing when I was at the home but I had a very good idea that what MH 33 was doing to me was wrong, but I was too scared to tell anybody. I do not want any police action in relation to this, it is in the past and I want it to stay there. I would not be prepared to go to court in relation to the matters raised.

MH 24

Certified a true copy of original

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD:

House

STATEMENT OF: Robert GALBRAITHAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] : Over 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Detective SergeantADDRESS: Criminal Investigation Department, Belfast Region

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 4 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 23 day of October 1985.

[Signature]  
SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

[Signature]  
SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I am a Detective Sergeant of the Royal Ulster Constabulary presently attached to the Criminal Investigation Department at Castlereagh RUC Station, Belfast. On the morning of Sunday 23 June 1985 as the result of a complaint I went to number [redacted] Belfast, accompanied by D/Constable W Kerrigan and [redacted], the younger brother of MH 12 [redacted]. [redacted] is a 3 bedroomed house in the [redacted] area of Belfast. The front door of number [redacted] gave access to a hall and stairway, also to a working kitchen at the rear of the house and a living room to the right of the hall. Upstairs, 2 bedrooms overlooked the front of the house and a bedroom and a bathroom overlooked the rear garden. I examined a double light switch mounted in the hall and found it to bear traces of what appeared to be blood. One of these switches operated the hall light and the other operated a landing light. The hall and stair carpet were heavily coated with paint flakes. I examined the working kitchen and found that the glass pane in the rear door had been removed. The aperture had been covered with hardboard. I then carried out an examination of the upstairs starting with the small bedroom overlooking the front of the house. The aluminium door handle had been broken, however the door could still be opened using the broken section of the handle. The room measured 9' x 7' and contained a single bed and a chest of drawers. The window was covered with a blanket. Several item of footwear and clothing lay on the floor. In a space between the single bed and the chest of drawers

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: Robert GALBRAITH CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

I found an iron poker approximately 18' in length. I took possession of the poker which I later labelled item RG1. Traces of what appeared to be blood were found on a continental quilt covering the single bed, also on the floor of the room and on a wall opposite the window at a height of 5' 2" from the floor and located 2' 1" from the door edge (hinged side). I examined the remaining 2 bedrooms and the bathroom and then left the house. At approximately 12 noon on the same date (Sunday 23 June 1985) accompanied by D/Constable Kerrigan I went to the Ulster Hospital, Dundonald where I saw **MH 12** a patient in the Intensive Care Unit. **MH 12** was interviewed and a statement of complaint about the burglary at his home was recorded. At 4.30pm on Sunday 23 June 1985 I saw the defendant **MH 31** at Strandtown RUC Station, Belfast. D/Constable Kerrigan was also present. I informed him of our identities and told him that we were making enquiries into an assault and burglary which had occurred at the home of **MH 12** at **[REDACTED]** Belfast on Thursday night, 20 June 1985. I cautioned **MH 31** **MH 31** stated, that he had gone to the house with the intention of getting even with **MH 12** for what he had done to him when they were both in care at the Manor Home in Lisburn. **MH 31** was asked to explain what he meant. He stated that he was put into the home when he was about 9 years of age and that shortly after arrival **MH 12** had had a sexual relationship with him. When asked to explain in more detail, **MH 31** stated that **MH 12** had put his penis up his rear passage. **MH 31** went on to say that some sexual activity had gone on nearly every other night with **MH 12**. Asked was there any other boys with whom he was involved, stated that he was involved in a similar relationship with **MH 33** and **MH 30**. Stated that he indulged in the same type of sexual activity with them as **MH 12** but that he only done it with them on a weekly basis. Asked **MH 31** about his current relationship with **MH 12**. He stated that they had kept in regular contact with each other since they had been in the home but had not indulged in any homosexual activities for about a year or a year and a half, since **MH 12** had lived

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: Robert GALBRAITH

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

on the 20th. He stated that the sexual activities of MH 12 towards him in his earlier life had been constantly on his mind and that he felt that he had to get even with MH 12. Stated that he had a few drinks earlier in the evening and had gone round to the house to beat up MH 12. He stated that he had knocked on the door to get MH 12 up but no one answered the door. MH 31 stated he had gone round to the back of the house and pulled a piece of wood which was over the window in the back door off and had climbed into the kitchen of the house. Stated that he then went to the lounge and picked up the poker and went upstairs. He stated that he had put on the light on the stairs and searched the upstairs rooms looking for MH 12. He stated he found MH 12 who was awake in a bedroom on the right hand side of the stairs. He stated that he had struck MH 12 with the poker on the head and fought with him. He stated that MH 12 had overpowered him and that they had talked until about 2am. Asked where he had stayed. MH 31 stated that he had slept in the same bed as MH 12. Asked had anything happened, he stated that MH 12 had tried to fondle him, and kiss him but that he had told him to stop it. Stated that MH 12 had stopped but tried again later on to fondle his privates and kiss him. He stated that he had again told him to stop which he did. He stated that they had then slept till the morning where MH 12 went for a social worker who talked to both of them and then he went with his social worker to see my own social worker. MH 31 was asked why he had attacked MH 12. He stated that it was something that had built up in him until he could bear it no longer. We then asked MH 31 about an earlier burglary at [REDACTED]. He stated that about a month before the attack he had been round at MH 12 house and had remained there after MH 12 left the house. He stated that he had gone to the meter under the stairs and used a car jack handle to open the lock. Stated that he had stolen about £17 from the cash box. Stated that he had put the lock back together on the meter so that MH 12 would not know. Stated that he had taken the money to spend. MH 31 went on to state that he had returned to [REDACTED] at about 7am the following day and had broken into

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: Robert GALBRAITH CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

and stolen a wallet/calculator and a bicycle stated that he had cycled to Newtownards and Crawfordsburn and then left the bike at the UVF Hospital in Belfast. I then asked **MH 31** if he wished to make a written statement regarding the incidents and he agreed. After reading and signing a prepared caution he dictated a statement which I wrote down. On completion of the statement I read it over to him and he also appeared to read over the statement. I invited him to make any alterations. He initialled a number of alterations and then signed the statement. He then wrote out a statement certificate which he also signed. The statement (Item RG2) commenced at 5.15pm and terminated at 7.00pm. Notes read over to **MH 31** who was invited to read over the notes. He declined to read over the notes but agreed they were a true record of the interview. **MH 31** signed the notes. The interview then terminated.

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD-

House

STATEMENT OF: WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGANAGE OF WITNESS If over 21 enter "over 21": Over 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: POLICE CONSTABLEADDRESS: CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT BELFAST REGION

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 11 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 28th day of October19 85

[Signature]  
SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

[Signature]  
SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I am a Detective Constable of the Royal Ulster Constabulary presently attached to the Criminal Investigation Department Strandtown RUC Station Belfast. On the morning of Sunday 23 June 1985 as the result of a complaint I went to No [redacted] Belfast accompanied by Detective Sergeant Galbraith and [redacted] the younger brother of **MH 12** [redacted]. Number [redacted] is a three bedroomed house in the [redacted] area of Belfast. The front door of [redacted] gave access to a hall and stairway, also to a working kitchen at the rear of the house and a living room to the right of the hall. Upstairs, two bedrooms overlooked the front of the house and a bedroom and a bathroom overlooked the rear garden. We examined a double light switch mounted in the hall and found it to bear traces of what appeared to be blood. One of these switches operated the hall light and the other operated a landing light. The hall and stair carpet were heavily coated with paint flakes. We examined the working kitchen and found that the glass pane in the rear door had been removed. The aperture had been covered with hardboard. We then carried out an examination of the upstairs starting with the small bedroom overlooking the front of the house. The aluminium door handle had been broken, however the door could still be opened using the broken section of the handle. The room measured 9' x 7' and contained a single bed and a chest of drawers.



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGANCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

The window was covered with a blanket. Several items of footwear and clothing lay on the floor. In a space between the single bed and the chest of drawers D/Sergeant Galbraith found an iron poker approximately 18" in length. D/Sergeant Galbraith took possession of the poker which he labelled Item RG/1. Traces of what appeared to be blood were found on a continental quilt covering the single bed, also on the floor of the room and on a wall opposite the window at a height of 5' 2" from the floor and located 2' 1" from the door edge (hinged side). We examined the remaining two bedrooms and the bathroom and then left the house. At approximately 12 Noon on the same date accompanied by Detective Sergeant Galbraith went to the Ulster Hospital, Dundonald where I saw **MH 12** a patient in the Intensive Care Unit. A statement in relation to the burglary at his home was recorded from **MH 12** who named **MH 31** as his assailant. At 3.20pm on 23 6 85 at Mersey Street Belfast I arrested **MH 31** DOB [REDACTED] Unemployed [REDACTED] Belfast, by virtue of Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (Northern Ireland) 1967 on suspicion of having committed an aggravated burglary at [REDACTED] Belfast on 20th June 1985. **MH 31** was cautioned but made no reply I conveyed **MH 31** to RUC Station Strandtown. At 4.30pm on 23 6 85 I accompanied by D/Sergeant Galbraith interviewed **MH 31** at RUC Strandtown. **MH 31** brought to interview room and made aware of our identities. D/Sergeant Galbraith told him that we were making enquiries into an assault and burglary which had occurred at the home of **MH 12** at [REDACTED] Belfast on Thursday night 20 6 85. D/Sergeant Galbraith cautioned **MH 31** **MH 31** stated that he had gone to the house with the intention of getting even with **MH 12** for what he had done to him when they were both in care at the Manor home in Lisburn **MH 31** was asked to explain what he meant stated that he was put into the home when he was about 7 years of age and that shortly after arrival **MH 12** had had a sexual relationship with him when asked to explain in more detail

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGAN

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

went on to say that some sexual activity had gone on nearly every other night with MH 12, asked was there any other boys with whom he was involved stated that he was involved in a similar relationship with MH 33 and MH 30. Stated that he indulged in the same type of sexual activity with them as MH 12 but that he only done it with them on a weekly basis, asked MH 31 about his current relationship with MH 12. Stated that they had kept in regular contact with each other since they had been in the home but had not indulged in any homosexual activities for about a year or a year and a half. Since MH 12 had lived in a house at [REDACTED]. Subject was asked about the circumstances of the sexual activities of MH 12 towards him in his earlier life had been constantly on his mind and that he felt that he had to get even with MH 12. Stated that he had a few drinks earlier in the evening and had gone round to the house to beat up MH 12. Stated that he had knocked on the door to get MH 12 up but no-one answered the door, stated he had gone round to the back of the house and pulled a piece of wood which was over the window in the back door off and had climbed into the kitchen of the house. Stated that he then went to the lounge and picked up the poker and went upstairs stated that he had put on the light on the stairs and searched the upstairs rooms looking for MH 12 stated he found MH 12 who was awake in a bedroom on the right hand side of the stairs. Stated that he had struck MH 12 with the poker on the head and fought with him. Stated that MH 12 had over powered him and that they had talked until about 2am. Asked where he had stayed, stated that he had slept in the same bed as MH 12 asked had anything happened stated that MH 12 had tried to fondle him, and kiss him but that he had told him to stop it. Stated that MH 12 had stopped but tried again later on to fondle his privates and kiss him. Stated that he had again told him to stop which he did. Stated that they had then slept till the morning MH 12 went for a social worker who talked to both of them and then he went with this

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGANCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

attacked **MH 12** Stated that it was something that had built up in him until he could bear it no longer, we then asked **MH 31** about an earlier burglary at **MH 12** stated that about a month before the attack he had been round at **MH 12** house and had remained there after **MH 12** left the house. Stated that he had gone to the meter under the stairs and used a car jack handle to open the lock. Stated that he had stolen about £17 from the cash box. Stated that he had put the lock back together on the meter so that **MH 12** would not know. Stated that he had taken the money to spend. Went on to state that he had returned to **MH 12** at about 7am on the following day and had broken into the house by smashing the window pane in the rear door, had got into the house and stole a wallet/calculator and a bicycle. Stated that he had cycled to Newtownards and Crawfordsburn and then left the bike at the UVF Hospital in Belfast. D/Sergeant Galbraith invited **MH 31** to make a statement about the incidents. **MH 31** agreed to do so. **MH 31** was asked if he wished to write the statement himself or have someone write it down for him. **MH 31** requested that the statement be recorded for him. **MH 31** was cautioned the statement caution was read over to **MH 31** who also read over it before signing it. D/Sergeant then recorded the body of the statement at **MH 31** dictation. The statement was then read over to **MH 31** and he also appeared to read over the statement he was invited to make any alterations corrections he wished to the statement. He was then invited to sign the statement which he did. He then completed the statement certificate in his own hand writing and signed it. The statement commenced at 5.15pm and terminated at 7pm. The statement was marked RG2. Notes read over to **MH 31** who was also invited to read over the notes he declined to read over the notes but agreed that they were a true record of the interview he signed the notes. The interview then ended at 9.10am. On 24 6 85 I again saw **MH 31** I reminded him of my identity and informed him of the nature of my enquiries. I arrested **MH 31** and preferred the following charge against him 1. That you on

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGANCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

entered a certain building, namely a dwelling house situated at [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Belfast as a trespasser did inflict on [REDACTED] MH 12 therein certain grievous bodily harm and at the time had with you a weapon of offence namely a poker contrary to Section 10 of the Theft Act (Northern Ireland) 1969. After caution and in answer to the charge MH 31 replied "No". At 11.30am on 20 7 85 I arrested [REDACTED] MH 33 DOB [REDACTED], Unemployed at his home at [REDACTED] Antrim by virtue of Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (Northern Ireland) 1967 on suspicion of indecent assault on a male person. MH 33 was cautioned but made no reply. I conveyed MH 33 to RUC Strandtown where we arrived at 12.05pm. At 12.10pm on 20 7 85 I accompanied by D/Constable T Neill interviewed MH 33 at RUC Station Strandtown. MH 33 was brought to the interview room he was made aware of our identities and told that we were making enquiries into allegations of sexual misconduct at the Manor House Home Lisburn when he was resident in the home. MH 33 denied any involvement. Asked if he knew a MH 31 stated that he did not remember him, asked about when he was in the home stated that he went to the home with his brother MH 30 about 1968/69. Asked who he shared rooms with stated that he could not remember any of his room mates. Continued to question MH 33 about his involvement with MH 31 MH 33 stated that he had no involvement with any one called MH 31. Put it to subject that on a number of occasions he had sucked MH 31 penis when they had been resident together in the boys home. MH 33 denied being involved in this behaviour. The interview terminated at 11pm. At 2pm on the same date I accompanied by D/Constable T Neill again interviewed MH 33 at RUC Strandtown, MH 33 was reminded of our identities and the nature of our enquiries. MH 33 was cautioned, MH 33 was asked if he could now remember MH 31 stated that he could not remember him. Stated that it was a long time ago and he could remember the names of none of the boys.<sup>77</sup> Asked MH 33 to tell us what he remembered of this period of his life.

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGAN

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 5

Stated that when he was eight or nine years of age he went to the Manor House Home Lisburn with his brother **MH 30** stated that he had attended Lisnagney School and then gone to Methodist College Belfast as a boarder asked who he shared a dormitory with there. Stated he could remember none of the boys names. Stated there was about thirty boys in the dorm. Asked who house leader had been stated could not remember but did remember that a Miss Talbot had been his English teacher. Asked when he had returned to Manor House home. Stated that he went there during the school holidays as he had no where else to live. Put it to **MH 33** that this was **MH 31** recollection also that he was only at the Manor House home during school holidays. Put it to **MH 33** that when he was at the Manor House he had indulged in activities of masturbation and had sucked the penis of a boy called **MH 31**. **MH 33** stated that he could not remember any boy called **MH 31** and did not take part in the activity alleged. **MH 33** was asked where had he gone after leaving Manor House. Stated that he had been in the Royal Air Force for a short time but did not like it and left after a short time. **MH 33** was asked had he ever been involved at any stage in his life in homosexual activities. Stated that this was none of our business. **MH 33** was again asked if he had been involved in any homosexual activities. Stated that once when in the RAF he had gone to a "gay" bar in Birmingham and had gone from there to a party where he had been involved in homosexual activities. Stated that he was experimenting and that he was in no way ashamed of what he had done and he was refusing to answer any other questions about it. Put it to **MH 33** that when he was in the Manor House home he had engaged in abnormal sexual activities with **MH 31** who was a much younger boy. **MH 33** stated that he had not been involved in any such activities and could not remember a **MH 31**. This interview terminated at 3.45pm. At 4.30pm on the same date I accompanied by D/Constable T Neill again interviewed **MH 33**. **MH 33** was already aware of our identities.

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGAN

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 6

MH 33 that when he was 17 years of age he shared a room with MH 31 and other boys at the Manor House Home. He was told that MH 31 was about eight years of age and that he when not at boarding school had on a number of occasions sucked MH 31 penis and had made MH 31 suck his penis and that he and MH 31 had indulged in acts of mutual masturbation. MH 33 again stated that he could not remember MH 31. Asked did he recall the MH 12 brothers stated he did. Asked who else he remembered stated MH 72 and MH 32. Asked did he remember any of the MH 24 stated he recalled MH 24. Asked MH 33 had he indulged in any behaviour which could have been interpreted as sexual activity. Stated that all the boys indulged in horse play and fights and that sometimes they would have grabbed at each other privates. Put it to MH 33 that our enquiries were about activities which went much further than that. MH 33 sat quiet and was thoughtful. MH 33 stated that he had been involved in the type of sexual activity which we had questioned him about but still could not remember MH 31. Asked who he could remember stated MH 72 MH 12 MH 32 and MH 24, stated that their was a number of other boys involved but that he could not remember all their names asked what activity he could remember being involved in stated that most of the boys got into each others bed and sucked and wanked each other off. Stated that he never had full sexual intercourse with any boy nor did any boy have full sexual intercourse with him. MH 33 went on to describe his sexual activities with an older girl who also lived in the Manor House Home. The interview terminated at 5.30pm at 7.15pm on the same date I accompanied by D/Constable Neill again interviewed MH 33. He was already aware of our identities and the nature of our enquiries. MH 33 was cautioned, MH 33 was asked to tell us what had happened during his stay at the Manor House Home. Stated that he and his brother MH 30 had gone to stay at the Manor House Home when



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGAN

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 7

they were about eight or nine years of age. Stated that an older boy who he could not remember came to him and asked him to suck his penis. Stated that he did this as the other boy was older and it seemed like the thing to do. Stated that he got involved in this type of activity with other older boys and more and more boys got involved. Stated in a play room both boys and girls would have taken their clothes off and touched each others private parts. Stated this went on during all the time he lived in the home. Stated that he did indulge in masturbation with other boys and that this was the general behaviour in the home at this time. Stated that he could not recall any specific incident. Stated he was involved with MH 72, MH 12, MH 32 and MH 24. Stated that he had never used force or threatened anybody to have this sort of sexual contact with them. Went on to state that he had full sexual intercourse with a girl who also lived at the home. The girl was older than him but he could not remember her name. Stated that no member of staff was involved in the activity and that this was the first time he had talked about it to anyone. MH 33 was invited to make a written statement, he agreed to do so. MH 33 was asked if he wished to write the statement himself or have someone record what he wished to say. He requested that the statement be recorded at his dictation. Statement caution read over to MH 33 who also read over it before completing it and signing it. D/Constable Neill then recorded the body of the statement at MH 33 dictation. The statement was then read over to MH 33 and he was invited to make any alterations he wished. MH 33 then read over the statement, signed it and completed and signed the statement certificate. The statement commenced at 7.55 pm, terminated at 8.35 pm. The statement was marked TN1. MH 33 was then asked about the location of his twin brother, MH 30. Stated that he had not seen him for some years and did not know where he lived. Thought that he did not now live in Northern Ireland. Crime forms were then completed. Interview terminated at 9 pm. At 11.30 am on 25 July 1985 I arrested MH 12. DOB [redacted] gardener. [redacted] Belfast at

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

STATEMENT OF WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGANCONTINUATION PAGE NO. 8

Northern Ireland 1967 on suspicion of indecent assault on **MH 31**. At 11.30 am on 25 July 1985 I accompanied by D/Constable T Neill, interviewed **MH 12** at Strandtown. Helen Taylor, Social Worker, for **MH 12** was also present during the interview. **MH 12** was cautioned. **MH 12** was asked if he ever had any form of sexual relationship with any of the boys from Manor House Boys' Home during the time he would have been there. He said "Just about the time I started Primary school I remember a boy by the name of **MH 40** he was much older than me and was also at the home. I remember that he got me under a bed and he just lay there and he got me to touch him. What I mean is that he got me to touch his private parts. **MH 40** and his brother **MH 41** only touched me once. I remember sharing a room with **MH 40**, **MH 41**, **MH 33** and **MH 30**. **MH 40** would have come over and got into my bed, I did not want to get involved but he would have persisted. We would have been bare naked and we would have just pressed our bodies against each other, that's as far as it went. This type of relationship lasted between **MH 40** and me until he left the home. When he left the home, he would come back to the home at weekends and continued our relationship. The first person that I had full sex with was **MH 33**. He was at Lisnagarriff School. I would have been about nine or ten at the time. He would put his penis up my back passage and I would do the same to him. That's as far as it would have went. **MH 33** would sometimes wank me off and he would also suck my penis. I never sucked him off but I would have wanked him in return. I would like to say that I'm not just too sure if **MH 33** put his penis up my back passage but I was doing that to him. I can't remember what age I would have been when this was taking place. This would have happened during the time that **MH 33** was at the home. Some nights I would have gone over to **MH 30**. I would have been naked. **MH 30** would be wearing his pyjamas. We would press our private parts together until I came. I also remember when I shared a room with **MH 72** I would have gone over to him and we would press our private

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGAN

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 9

**MH 31** but I can't remember who else would have been in the room. I would go over to his bed and get into it when nobody was about. We would press our private parts together. We both would be wearing our pyjamas, we would have done this until we came. This would have led me to put my penis up **MH 31** back passage, he would have been about nine and I was about fourteen, this went on all the time that he was at the home." **MH 12** was asked did you consider that what you were doing was wrong while you were at the home. He said "No I didn't think that I was doing wrong". Asked did you ever receive any kind of sexual instruction". He said "No, nothing ever like that was told to me, there was no male staff at the home, it was all female staff. I remember a time at my flat in [REDACTED], I would have been about eighteen. **MH 31** was there, we were mucking about and I saw **MH 31** laying there, I began to get horny and I began to press myself against him. He tried to push me off but I was too strong and I came. This would have happened about twice in the flat. When I moved to my house in [REDACTED] **MH 31** used to come and visit me, but nothing ever happened. On the night that **MH 31** assaulted me, we both finished up in bed together. I thought that **MH 31** wanted sex because he put his leg over mine. We both finished up with our pants down and we started to press our private parts together. I then got on top of him before I got on top of him I sucked **MH 31** penis. **MH 31** then got hold of my penis and wanted me to put it inside him but I didn't do it. When I was on top of **MH 31** I came and then got out of bed. I then got cleaned up and went back to bed. When I went to Kincora Boys Home I was sexually assaulted by a man called Mr McGrath, he was much older than me and I then realised that what he was doing to me was wrong. I also realised that what I had done at Manor House was wrong. I can recall laying on top of a boy called **MH 39** while we were both at the home. I would have pressed my private parts against him until I came. I remember a time I was in the room with **MH 31** I was sitting on a locker beside **MH 31** bed and **MH 31** was in bed. I had my zip of my trousers down. I had my hand on

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGAN

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 10

on us. She just seemed to stare and went back out again. She never said anything to me about the incident, I don't know if she saw anything or not. She was called **MH 35** there was another woman with her, she was called **MH 35**, that's all I can remember." The interview terminated at 1.35 pm. At 2.45 pm on the same date I, accompanied by D/Constable Neill, again interviewed **MH 12**. **MH 12** was already aware of our identities and the nature of our enquiries and reminded that he was still under caution. Helen Taylor, social worker for **MH 12** was present. Asked if he had anything else to tell us, he said "I remember one time **MH 39** came to my flat in **MH 39** he was going to stay overnight. I was just in my underpants and I began to press myself against **MH 39** until I came. It didn't go any further than that." **MH 12** was asked if he had told us everything, he said he had. I asked **MH 12** if he wished to make a statement about the incidents that he had told us about, he said that he did. I recorded the statement heading. **MH 12** then was asked if he could read and write, he said that he could. I then explained what the caution meant and **MH 12** agreed that he understood the meaning of it. He then signed the statement heading. The statement commenced at 3.00 pm. I was recording it at **MH 12** dictation. I then read the statement back over to **MH 12** and the social worker. **MH 12** agreed that the statement was a true account of what had taken place. I then gave the statement to Helen Taylor to read over she appeared to read over the statement and agreed that it was correct. **MH 12** was then asked to sign the statement which he did and then added the certificate at the end of the statement in his own handwriting. The statement terminated at 4.25 pm. The interview terminated at 4.30 pm.

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD

Trevor Neill

STATEMENT OF:

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]:

Over 21

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS:

Detective Constable

ADDRESS:

Criminal Investigation Department, Belfast Region

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 7 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 28th day of October

1985

*W. Kerrigan*  
SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

*T. Neill*  
SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I am a Detective Constable in the Royal Ulster Constabulary attached to the Criminal Investigation Department, Belfast Region. At 12.10 pm on 20.7.85, I, accompanied by D/Constable Kerrigan, interviewed MH 33 at RUC Station Strandtown. MH 33 was brought to the interview room. He was made aware of our identities and told that we were making enquiries into allegations of sexual misconduct at the Manor House Home, Lisburn, when he was resident in the home. MH 33 denied any involvement. Asked if he knew a MH 31, stated that he did not remember him. Asked about when he was in the home, stated that he went to the home with his brother MH 30 about 1968/69. Asked who he shared rooms with, stated that he could not remember any of his room mates. Continued to question MH 33 about his involvement with MH 31. MH 33 stated that he had no involvement with anyone called MH 31. Put it to MH 33 that on a number of occasions he had sucked MH 31 penis when they had been resident together in the boys home. MH 33 denied being involved in this behaviour. The interview terminated at 1 pm. At 2 pm on the same date I, accompanied by D/Constable Kerrigan, again interviewed MH 33 at RUC Strandtown. MH 33 was reminded of our identities and the nature of our enquiries. MH 33 was cautioned. MH 33 was asked if he could now remember MH 31. Stated that he could not remember him. Stated that it was a long time ago and

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: Trevor Neill CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

he could remember the names of none of the boys. Asked **MH 33** to tell us what he remembered of this period of his life, stated that when he was eight or nine years of age he went to the Manor House Home, Lisburn, with his brother **MH 30**. Stated that he had attended Lisnagarvey School and then gone to Methodist College, Belfast, as a Boarder. Asked who he shared a dormitory with there, stated he could remember none of the boys names. Stated there was about thirty boys in the dorm. Asked who his House Teacher had been, stated could not remember but did remember that a Miss Talbot had been his English Teacher. Asked when he had returned to Manor House Home, stated that he went there during the school holidays as he had no where else to live. Put it to **MH 33** that this was **MH 31** recollection also that he was only at the Manor House Home during school holidays. Put it to **MH 33** that when he was at the Manor House he had indulged in activities of masturbation and had sucked the penis of a boy called **MH 31** **MH 33** stated that he could not remember any boy called **MH 31** and did not take part in the activity alleged. **MH 33** was asked where had he gone after leaving Manor House. Stated that he had been in the Royal Air Force for a short time, but did not like it and left after a short time. **MH 33** was asked had he ever been involved at any stage in his life in homosexual activities. Stated that this was none of our business. **MH 33** was again asked if he had been involved in any homosexual activities. Stated that once when he was in the RAF he had gone to a "Gay Bar" from there to a party where he had been involved in homosexual activities. Stated that he was experimenting and that he was in no way ashamed of what he had done and he was refusing to answer any other questions about it. Put it to **MH 33** that when he was in the Manor House Home he had engaged in abnormal sexual activities with **MH 31** who was a much younger boy. **MH 33** stated that he had not been involved in any such activities and could not remember a **MH 31**. The interview terminated at 3.45 pm. At 4.30 pm on the <sup>85</sup>same date



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OGD

House

STATEMENT OF: Trevor Neill

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

I, accompanied by D/Constable Kerrigan again interviewed **MH 33**

**MH 33** was already aware of our identities and the nature of our enquiries.

**MH 33** was again cautioned. Put it to **MH 33** that when he was 17 years of age he shared a room with **MH 31** and other boys at the Manor House Home. He was told that **MH 31** was about eight years of age and that he, when not at boarding school, had on a number of occasions, sucked **MH 31** penis and had made **MH 31** suck his penis and that he and **MH 31** had indulged in acts of mutual masturbation. **MH 33** again stated that he could not remember **MH 31**. Asked did he recall the **MH 31** brothers, stated he did. Asked who else he remembered, stated **MH 72** and **MH 32**. Asked did he remember any of the **MH 31** stated he recalled **MH 24**. Asked **MH 33** had he indulged in any behaviour which could have been interpreted as sexual activity. Stated that all the boys indulged in horseplay and fights and that sometimes they would have grabbed at each others privates. Put it to **MH 33** that our enquiries were about activities which went much further than that. **MH 33** sat quiet and was thoughtful. **MH 33** stated that he had been involved in the type of sexual activity which we had questioned him about but still could not remember **MH 31**. Asked who he could remember, stated **MH 72**, **MH 12**, **MH 32** and **MH 24**. Stated that there was a number of other boys involved but that he could not remember all their names. Asked what activity he could remember being involved in. Stated that most of the boys got into each others beds and sucked and wanked each other off. Stated that he never had full sexual intercourse with any boy nor did any boy have full sexual intercourse with him. **MH 33** went on to describe his sexual activities with an older girl who also lived in the Manor House Home. The interview terminated at 5.30 pm. At 7.15 pm on the same date, I, accompanied by D/Constable Kerrigan, again interviewed **MH 33**. He was already aware of our identities and the nature of our enquiries. **MH 33** was cautioned. **MH 33** was asked to tell us what had happened during his stay at the Manor House Home. Stated that he and his brother **MH 30** had gone to stay at the

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: Trevor Neill

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

Manor House Home when they were about eight or nine years of age. Stated that an older boy who he could not remember, came to him and asked him to suck his penis. Stated that he did this as the older boy was older and it seemed like the thing to do. Stated that he got involved in this type of activity with other older boys and more and more boys got involved. Stated in a Play Room both boys and girls would have taken their clothes off and touched each others private parts. Stated this went on during all the time he lived in the home. Stated that he did indulge in masturbation with other boys and that this was the general behaviour in the home at this time. Stated that he could not recall any specific incident. Stated he was involved with MH 72, MH 12, MH 32 and MH 24. Stated that he had never used force or threatened anybody to have this sort of sexual contact with him. Went onto state that he had full sexual intercourse with a girl who also lived at the home. The girl was older than him but that he could not remember her name. Stated that no member of staff was involved in the activity and that this was the first time he had talked about it to anyone. MH 33 was invited to make a written statement, he agreed to do so. MH 33 was asked if he wished to write the statement himself or have someone record what he wished to say. He requested that the statement be recorded at his dictation. Statement caution read over to MH 33 who also read over it before completing it and signing it. I then recorded the body of the statement at MH 33 dictation. The statement was then read over to MH 33 and he was invited to make any alterations he wished. MH 33 then read over the statement, signed it and completed and signed the statement certificate. The statement commenced at 7.55 pm, terminated at 8.30 pm. The statement was marked !TN1. MH 33 was then asked about the location of his twin brother, MH 30. Stated that he had not seen him for some years and did not know where he lived. Thought that he did not now live in Northern Ireland. Crime forms were then completed. Interview terminated at 8.09 pm. At 11.30 am on 25.7.85, I, accompanied by D/Constable Kerrigan interviewed

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

000

STATEMENT OF: Trevor NeillCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 5

**MH 12** at Strandtown RUC Station, Helen Taylor, Social Worker for **MH 12** was also present during the interview. **MH 12** was cautioned. **MH 12** was asked if he ever had any form of sexual relationship with any of the boys from the Manor House Boys Home during the time he would have been there. He said, "Just about the time that I started Primary School I remember a boy by the name of [REDACTED], he was much older than me and was also at the home... I remember that he got me under a bed and he just lay there and he got me to touch him. What I mean is that he got me to touch his private parts. [REDACTED] and his brother [REDACTED] only touched me once. I remember sharing a room with **MH 40**, **MH 41**, **MH 33** and **MH 30**. **MH 40** would have come over and got into my bed. I did not want to get involved but he would have persisted. We would have been bare naked and we would have just pressed our bodies against each other, that's as far as it went. This type of relationship lasted between **MH 40** and me until he left the home. When he left the home he would come back to the home at the weekends and continued our relationship. The first person that I had full sex with was **MH 33**. He was at Lisnagarvey School. I would have been about nine or ten at the time. He would put his penis up my back passage and I would do the same to him, that's as far as it would have went. **MH 33** would sometimes wank me off and he would also suck my penis. I never sucked him off but I would have wanked him in return. I would like to say that I'm not just too sure if **MH 33** put his penis up my back passage but I was doing that to him. I can't remember what age I would have been when this was taking place. This would have happened during the time that **MH 33** was at the home. Some nights I would have gone over to **MH 30**. I would have been naked. **MH 30** would be wearing his pyjamas. We would press our private parts together until I came. I also remember when I shared a room with **MH 72** I would have gone over to him and we would press our private parts together until I would have came. I can remember sharing a room with **MH 31** but I can't remember who

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

House

STATEMENT OF: Trevor Neill

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 6

else would have been in the room. I would go over to his bed and get into it when nobody was about. We would press our private parts together. We would both be wearing our pyjamas. We would have done this until we came. This would have led me to put my penis up. MH 31 back passage, he would have been about nine and I was about fourteen. This went on all the time that he was at the home." MH 12 was asked, did you consider that what you were doing was wrong while you were at the home, he said, "No, I didn't think that I was doing wrong." Asked, did you ever receive any kind of sexual instruction, he said, "No, nothing ever like that was told to me, there was no male staff at the home, it was all female staff. I remember a time at my flat in [REDACTED] I would have been about eighteen. MH 31 was there, we were mucking about and I saw MH 31 lying there. I began to get horny and I began to press myself against him. He tried to push me off but I was too strong and I came. This would have happened about twice in the flat. When I moved to my house in [REDACTED] MH 31 used to come and visit me but nothing ever happened. On the night that MH 31 assaulted me we both finished up in bed together. I thought that MH 31 wanted sex because he put his leg over mine. We both finished up with our pants down and we started to press our private parts together. I then got on top of him, before I got on top of him I sucked MH 31 penis. MH 31 then got hold of my penis and wanted me to put it inside him but I didn't do it. When I was on top of MH 31 I came and then got out of bed. I then got cleaned up and went back to bed. When I went to Kincora Boys Home I was sexually assaulted by a man called Mr. McGrath, he was much older than me and I then realised that what he was doing to me was wrong. I also realised that what I had done at Manor House was wrong. I can recall lying on top of a boy called MH 39 while we were both at the home. I would have pressed my private parts against him until I came. I remember a time I was in the room with MH 31. I was sitting on a locker beside MH 31 bed and MH 31 was in bed. I had my zip of my trousers down. I had my hand on MH 31 private parts when one member of staff came

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: Trevor Neill CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 7

into the room to check up on us. She just seemed to stare and went back out again. She never said anything to me about the incident. I don't know if she saw anything or not. She was called **MH 35**, there was another woman with her, she was called **[REDACTED]** that's all I can remember." The interview terminated at 1.35 pm. At 2.45 pm on the same date, I, accompanied by D/Constable Kerrigan, again interviewed **MH 12**. **MH 12** was already aware of our identities and the nature of our enquiries and reminded that he was still under caution. Helen Taylor, Social Worker for **MH 12** was present. Asked if he had anything else to tell us, he said, "I remember one time **MH 39** came to my flat in **[REDACTED]**, he was going to stay overnight. I was just in my underpants and I began to press myself against **MH 39** until I came. It didn't go any further than that."

**MH 12** was asked if he had told us everything, he said he had. D/Constable Kerrigan asked **MH 12** if he wished to make a statement about the incidents that he had told us about, he said that he did. D/Constable Kerrigan recorded the statement heading. **MH 12** then was asked if he could read and write, he said that he could. D/Constable Kerrigan then explained what the caution meant and **MH 12** agreed that he understood the meaning of it. He then signed the statement heading. The statement commenced at 3.00 pm D/Constable Kerrigan recorded it at **MH 12** dictation. D/Constable Kerrigan then read the statement back over to **MH 12** and the Social Worker. **MH 12** agreed that the statement was a true account of what had taken place. D/Constable Kerrigan then gave the statement to Helen Taylor to read over, she appeared to read over the statement and agreed that it was correct. **MH 12** was then asked to sign the statement which he did and then added the certificate at the end of the statement in his own handwriting. The statement terminated at 4.25 pm. The interview terminated at 4.30 pm.

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OGD-

House

STATEMENT OF: Charles James Andrew WorkmanAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] : Over 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Police OfficerADDRESS: RUC Station, Strandtown

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 1<sup>st</sup> day of August 1985.

*Charles James Andrew Workman*  
SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

*[Signature]*  
SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I am a Scenes of Crime Officer attached to Strandtown RUC Station. On 24 June 1985 at 8.15 pm I attended at a house at [REDACTED] Belfast. In the front bedroom I removed the following items from a single bed, continental quilt and cover (CJAW1) top sheet (CJAW2) bottom sheet (CJAW3) top pillow (CJAW4) and bottom pillow (CJAW5). In this same room I removed a piece of stained wall paper (CJAW6) from a wall opposite the window and a piece of stained lino (CJAW7) from the floor just inside the door. In the front hall I noted that the left side switch of a double switch was stained. I took a lift from this switch (CJAW8). The following day I delivered items CJAW1 - 8 to the Northern Ireland Forensic Science Laboratory under reference number 2367/85. I also signed the label of every item to which I have referred in this statement.



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

STATEMENT OF: JAMES EDWARD BESTAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] : OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: POLICE CONSTABLEADDRESS: PHOTOGRAPHY BRANCH, RUC HEADQUARTERS, BROOKLYN, KNOCK ROAD,  
BELFAST

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 23<sup>rd</sup> day of July 1985 .

*W. J. McManus*  
SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

*J. E. Best*  
SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I am a Constable of the Royal Ulster Constabulary attached to the Photography Branch, RUC Headquarters, Belfast. On 24 June 1985 I went to [REDACTED], Belfast and there at the request of D/Sergeant Galbraith RUC Station Castlereagh I took a number of photographs. I later processed the film and made photographic enlargements in album form with an index attached and marked Exhibit JEB(1).

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

STATEMENT OF:

MH 12

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]:

years DOB

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Gardener

ADDRESS: , Belfast

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 5 day of August

19 85 .

W J KERRIGAN

MH 12

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

Since I last spoke to you in conjunction with my social worker, Helen Taylor, I have consulted with my solicitor, Norman Shannon and I have decided that I want no further police action in relation to MH 31 breaking into my house and assaulting me. I also want no further police action in relation to the time that MH 31 took my bicycle, calculator and the contents of my electric meter. I am not prepared to go to court in relation to any of the above matters.

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

Checked and certified to be a true copy of the original

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

AGGRAVATED BURGLARY, BURGLARY AND THEFT. [REDACTED], BELFAST

ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE MADE BY MH 31

## PART III

<u>ITEM IDENTIFICATION MARK</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>PRODUCED BY</u>	<u>Page No</u>
RG 1	Poker	D/Sergeant Galbraith	Not attached
RG 2	Caution Statement MH 31	D/Sergeant Galbraith	1 - 4
TN 1	Caution Statement MH 33	D/Constable Neill	5 - 6
WK 1	Caution Statement MH 12	D/Constable Kerrigan	7 - 10

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

## WRITTEN STATEMENT AFTER CAUTION

STATEMENT OF:

MH 31

ADDRESS:

BELFAST

OCCUPATION:

Unemployed

AGE:

yrs (DOB

TAKEN BY:

D/S GALBRAITH

AT:

STRANDTOWN RUC STATION

ON:

SUN 23rd JUNE 85

IN PRESENCE OF:

D/C W KERRIGAN

STATEMENT COMMENCED 5.15 pm TERMINATED 7.00 pm

I,

MH 31

: Wish to make a statement.

I want someone to write down what I say. I have been told that I need not say anything unless I wish to do so and that whatever I say may be given in evidence.

MH 31

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER.

That poker there is the one I beat MH 12 with last Thursday. I had broken into his house about a month, well I didn't really break in. I was in his house that Saturday. I asked him if it was all right if I stayed on in his house as I had a girl to meet. He was going to meet a friend of his in Saintfield. He left the house at around 5 pm. After I saw him go out I got the stick of a car jack from his kitchen and broke the lock on his gas meter. The meter is under the stairs. I got about £17 in 50p pieces out of the meter. I went out and got the 50ps changed for notes in a couple of shops. I went to the King Richard & then left there to meet my Da in a pigeon club in Dee Street. We had some drink there & I left him at half ten to walk home. I met a girl outside the welders club & we went to her house. I stayed there all night, just her & me & in the morning I went back to MH 12 house at around 7.30 AM. I went round the back and broke the pane of glass in the back door. I wanted to steal his bicycle to go to my girls house in Newtownards. After I broke the

95

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

MH 31

STATEMENT OF: \_\_\_\_\_

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

**MH 12** bicycle from the hall and a wallet calculator from a drawer in the living room. The drawer was below his stereo. I got on the bike & went to my girlfriends home in Newtownards. She wouldnt come out of the house to see me so I went into the town and sat around all day. I left there about half five & went to Crawfordsburn. I hoked about on the bike & then headed back towards Hollywood. I met a fellow called [REDACTED] there and another fellow whose name I cant remember. I stayed there for a few hours & then ditched the bike at the U.V.F hospital at the back of Ashfield School. I went round to [REDACTED] & called for [REDACTED]. He was baby sitting so I went down to the walkway at Ballymacarrett I got scooped there. Last Thursday I went back to **MH 12** house. I had been in my sisters house all day & had drank 3 or 4 small vodkas. I decided to go to **MH 12** house and beat him. When I got to his house at about ten to eleven I went round the back, I should have told you I wrapped the front door first then I went round the back. This time there was a board up on the back door. I pulled it off & climbed in the window part. Thats when I got that cut there on hand. I went into the living room & put the lights on. I lifted that poker there from the fireplace & then went up the stairs. There was paint flakes all over the stairs. **MH 12** had been rubbing down the paint work. I went into his bedroom, thats the single room opposite the bathroom, well I tried that door first & couldnt get it open because the handle was broken. Its an aluminim handle. Then I looked in the other two rooms. He wasnt there. I had the poker with me to give him a beating. I went back to the first room & got into it eventually. **MH 12** was in bed He was sitting up & I ran over and hit him with the round end of that poker there. He started fighting back and hit my head against the wall. I hit him with my fist then because I had lost the poker. I think I smacked him about the eye. We [REDACTED] wrestled about. I remember he was in his underpants. He eventually got ~~te~~ me to the ground. I shouted **MH 12** "its me". Then he recognised me. <sup>90</sup>He said "I thought you were a judo man". I think this was because I was dressed all in

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

MH 31

STATEMENT OF: \_\_\_\_\_

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

the reason I had beat him with the poker was because of what he had done to me in Manor House & I had to get him back someday. I meant by that the times that he had sex with me in a childrens home at Lisburn. I had went there when I was about 7 years of age. MH 12 was already there. My parents had separated & my sister [REDACTED] & I had been sent to Manor House. My other two sisters, [REDACTED] & [REDACTED] & my brother [REDACTED] had been sent to Glendhu childrens home at Hollywood Road. At Manor House Childrens Home MH 12 and I were in the same bedroom. When I was about 7½ years old MH 12 started putting his dick up my bum. He is about 5 years older than me. He would have done this about once a month but nearly every other night he would have played about with me, giving me wanks and things like that, making me give him wanks & him sucking my dick. The matron then was MH 9. She is dead now and the home is closed down. After I was there about a year two brothers called MH 33 and MH 30 came to the home. They were put in our bedroom. One of them was at a boarding school. Every time he came back at holidays he would make me suck his dick & give him wanks. MH 30 would do the same things with me about once a week. MH 12 is the only one who stuck his dick up my bum. At this time it was about once every two weeks. It was sore when MH 12 put it in me. I didnt tell my anybody. We we caught on one night lying on my bed both naked when MH 35 one of the staff walked in. She just closed the door & went out again. I was moved to a bedroom up the stairs with two other fellas my own age. MH 24 and MH 32. Nothing much happened there except one time MH 33 came up to my new bedroom & made us all suck each others dicks, thats me, MH 24 & MH 32. I cant remember MH 12 ever coming up to my new bedroom. By the time I left Manor House in 1980 the [REDACTED] brothers and MH 12 had already left. I went to Glendhu Childrens home in 1980 & a few months later I met MH 12 again. He was working at gardens on the [REDACTED] Road. He was living at [REDACTED] where the Leisure Centre is now. I visited him in his flat at [REDACTED]. In between times he had been to Tara home & Kincora. I can remember



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

000

House

STATEMENT OF: **MH 31** CONTINUATION PAGE NO: **3**

visit him he would try it on with me. When I said he had sex with me I dont mean that he stuck his dick up my bum. I would lie down on my stomach with my clothes on & he would lie on top of me with his clothes on. He would just make him self come against my bum. He would come in his trousers. I visited him once every 3 weeks when he had the flat at [REDACTED]. Most times we would go to the Leisure centre & do swimming and weights. He left his flat at [REDACTED] & went to live in a house at [REDACTED]. I didnt go near him then but he came to visit me in Glendhu & told me to call. I called at the house in [REDACTED] about ten times. Nothing happened there because his brother & his father were living there for a while. All this came to a head last Thursday when I attacked **MH 12**. It was annoying me. After I attacked him last Thursday we both stripped off & went to bed together. I lay at the wall. About an hour later I wakened to find **MH 12** feeling round my dick & bum. I told him to leave me alone. He tried to kiss me on the lips & suck my dick. I told him to stop. He told me he had been trying to stop & said a fellow called [REDACTED] had been the first one to touch him up at the Manor House. I didnt know [REDACTED]. **MH 12** then rubbed himself up against me for his own enjoyment. It took him about ten minutes to come. Then he went to the toilet. He got up out of bed at 8 am to leave a key in work. He said he was taking the day off because of his eye & head. He took a couple of Asprins & went out. I got up about 12. **MH 12** went to get a social worker that he knew. She arrived about half past twelve & took me to my own social worker Alan Morrison. I told Alan why I had taken the poker to **MH 12** just what I have told you.

**MH 31**

I have read the above  
sealment and I have been told that I can correct alter or add ~~trigh~~ anything  
I wish. I this statement is true. I have ~~made~~ <sup>made</sup> it of my own free will.

**MH 31**

Witnessed R GALBRAITH D/S 9106

Certified a true copy of original

*Amylet*

House

**STATEMENT OF:**

**ADDRESS:**

**OCCUPATION:**

**AGE:****TAKEN BY:**

**AT:**

**ON:**

**IN PRESENCE OF:**

**I,**

**: Wish to make a statement.**

**SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER.**

Form 38/36[n] Plain

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

House

STATEMENT OF:

MH 33

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

MH 32

MH 24

there are more involved but I cant remember their names. At no time during this particular sexual act with the boys did I perform anal intercourse and it never was preformed on me. There was one particular girl in the home who I had sexual intercourse with over a period of time, I would have been about ten or eleven and she would have been about fifteen or sixteen; I cant remember her name. At no time was there any member of staff involved in this activity and this is the first time that I have talked about this to anybody.

MH 33

I have made the above statement and I have been told that I can correct, alter or add anything I wish, this statement is true I have made it off my own free will.

MH 33

Time Commenced: 7.55pm  
Time Ended: 8.35pm  
Day & Date: Saturday 20th.7.85  
Where taken: Strandtown RUC Station  
person's present: B. Kerrigan  
Signatures: T. Neill  
W. Kerrigan

Certified a true copy of the original

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

## WRITTEN STATEMENT AFTER CAUTION

STATEMENT OF:

MH 12

ADDRESS:

Belfast

OCCUPATION:

Gardener

AGE:

years

TAKEN BY:

D/Const Kerrigan

AT:

RUC Strandtown

ON:

25.7.85

IN PRESENCE OF:

D/Const T Neill

Helen Taylor, Social Worker, Dr Barnardo's

I,

MH 12

: Wish to make a statement.

I want someone to write down what I say. I have been told that I need not say anything unless I wish to do so and that whatever I say may be given in evidence.

MH 12

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER.

When I was about four years of age I went to stay at the Manor House Home Lisburn. My younger brother [redacted] went with me to stay at the home. I remember that I had just started primary school when a boy much older than me called [redacted] got me to go underneath a bed with him. He just lay there and I put my hand inside his trousers and touched his private parts. I also remember touching [redacted] brother [redacted]. This is all that happened. Later I remember sharing a room with MH 40 MH 41 [redacted], MH 33 and MH 30. I was the youngest boy in the room. I don't remember what age we all were. MH 40 would have come and got into my bed I did not want to get involved but he would have persisted, what happened was that we were both naked and he would have pressed his private parts against my body and moved up and down until he came. Sometimes I would have pressed against him until I came. At no stage did he ever put his penis up my back passage. I never put my penis up<sup>101</sup> his back passage. This would have happened regularly during all the time we were

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

House

STATEMENT OF:                     MH 12                     CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

week ends and we would have touched one another. The first time that I ever had full sex with anyone it was with           MH 33           I remember that           MH 33           was at Lisnagarvey school at the time. I would have been about 9 or 10 at the time. He would put his penis up my back passage and I would do the same to him.           MH 33           would sometimes wank me off and he would also suck my penis.

I never sucked him off but I would have wanked him in return. I am not sure if           MH 33           did put his penis up my back passage but I was doing it to him. I used to come in           MH 33           Our relationship lasted all the time we were in the home together but this just happened now and again.           MH 30          

           who is the brother of           MH 33           was also at the home. On some nights I would have gone over to           MH 30           I would have been naked.

          MH 30           would have been wearing his pyjamas we would have pressed our private parts together until I came. I remember sharing a room with           MH 72          

I used to get into bed with him with my clothes off and press against him until I came. He came as well. I never entered the back passage of           MH 72          

           or           MH 30           I also remember sharing a room with           MH 31           and

          MH 41           and I can't remember who else I think I was about thirteen or fourteen years old.           MH 31           was a lot younger. I used to get into           MH 31           bed

with nothing on and take his pyjamas down and get on top of him, I used to rub up against him until I came. This happened on a regular basis until I

put my penis up           MH 31           rear passage. I was about 14 years old when I did this for the first time with           MH 31                     MH 31           was about nine years old. I

would have put my penis up           MH 31           bum sometimes but not all the times I was in bed with him. I used to come inside           MH 31           I don't remember how

long           MH 31           stayed in the room with me but after he was moved to another room I did not touch him again in the home. After I left care I went to live at a

flat at                      Street, Belfast. I was about 18 years of age. I

remember           MH 31           calling at the flat we were mock fighting when I saw           MH 31           lying on the floor I got horny and got on top of him I rubbed up and down

against him until I came in my trousers. This happened on another occasion

OCD-

MH 31 MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

House

STATEMENT OF: MH 12 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

that MH 12 came to the flat as well. I then moved to a house at [REDACTED] Belfast. MH 31 continued to visit me at this house but nothing ever happened. On the night that MH 31 broke into my house and hit me with the poker after I overpowered him we both talked. ~~I asked him why he had attacked me he replied~~ I asked MH 31 why he had hit me was it because of what had happened at the home. MH 31 just nodded his head. I took it that he meant yes. I asked him why he had taken my money and my bike. He said that he had taken them to go and see his girlfriend. After this conversation we got into bed together. I thought that MH 31 wanted sex as he put his leg over mine we both finished up with our pants down and I rubbed up against him. I then sucked MH 31 penis. MH 31 then got hold of my penis and wanted me to put it inside him but I did not do it. MH 31 then lay on his back and I got on top of him and moved up and down until I came. I then got out of bed and got cleaned up and went back to bed but nothing else happened. After I left Manor House I was transferred to Kincora Boys Home, Belfast. During the time I was there I was sexually assaulted by a man called Mr McGrath. He was much older than me about 60 I would think. I then realised that what he was doing to me was wrong and I also began to realise that what I had done at Manor House boys home was also wrong. When I was doing these things in Manor House I did not realise that I was doing wrong. I can also recall lying on top of another boy called MH 39 while we were both at Manor House home I would have pressed my private parts against him until I came. I remember a time when I was in a bedroom with MH 31 I was sitting on a locker beside MH 31 bed the zip of my trousers was down my hand was on MH 31 private parts when a member of staff came into the room to check up on us. She just seemed to stare and went back out again. She never said anything to me about that I don't know if she saw anything or not. This member of staff was MH 35 There was another woman with her called [REDACTED] I remember one time MH 39 came to my flat at [REDACTED] Street, 10 Belfast. He was staying for a few weeks. One night I was in my underpants I pressed



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

House

STATEMENT OF: MH 12 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

on a second time. At no time in any of the homes did I receive any type of sex instruction. I never reported anything that happened to me at the home to any member of staff. In manor House home this type of activity was normal between the boys living there.

MH 12

I have read the above statement and I have been told. that I can correct alter or add anything I wish this statement is true I have made it of my own free will.

Time Commenced: 3pm  
Time Ended: 4.25pm  
Day and Date: Thursday 25.7.85  
Where taken: Strandtown  
Person present: D/Con Neill D/Con Kerrigan Helen Taylor  
Signatures; W J Kerrigan T Neill Helen Taylor

*W J Kerrigan*  
Certified a true copy of the original

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

AGGRAVATED BURGLARY, BURGLARY AND THEFT [REDACTED] BELFAST

ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE MADE BY MH 31

## PART IV

LIST OF PREVIOUS CONVICTIONS AND  
OTHER DOCUMENTS

## CONTENTS

## Page No.

Criminal Record MH 31

1

Criminal Record MH 33

2

Medical Report MH 12

3

Statement of MH 12 made  
in Kincora investigation.

4 - 5

Photographs of [REDACTED] Belfast.

RUC

## Criminal Record

NAME

MH 31

NICRO NO: 85/10851

ALIAS

CRO NO:

DATE AND  
PLACE OF  
BIRTH

Belfast

DCR NO:

HEIGHT

ABNORMAL FEATURES [scars, tattoos etc]

COMPLEXION

Left side:

HAIR

Right side:

EYES

OCCUPATION

OFFENCE	COURT	DATE	SENTENCE	ID
Burglary with intent to steal. (1 case theft TIC)	Belfast MC (2)	24.9.85	Conditional discharge for 2 yrs. MH 31	Fpts.

ADDRESS:

Belfast

106

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

Convictions of

MH 33

Date of Birth

MALE

5332

01/03973

ANTRIM PS 11/03/81

Disorderly behaviour

FINED £50, BOUND OVER ON OWN  
RECOGNIZANCE IN SUM OF £100 FOR 2  
YEARS

ANTRIM MC 14/10/81

Theft

FINED £15

Theft

FINED £15

Forgery

FINED £15

Attempt to obtain by forged instrument

FINED £15

ANTRIM MC 03/03/82

Breach of binding over order (dated  
110381)

RECOGS ESTREATED IN SUM OF £50.

ANTRIM MC 06/02/85

Possessing controlled drugs

FINED £100

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

**THE ULSTER HOSPITAL**

DUNDONALD, BELFAST BT16 0RH

Telephone: Dundonald 4511

CONFIDENTIAL  
RJMCF/JB/25359

15th August, 1985

Your Ref: EDB5/88

Dear Chief Inspector Forster,

Re: **MH 12** [REDACTED] Belfast.

This patient was admitted under my care on 22.6.85 on which date he was interviewed by my Registrar Dr. P. Flanagan. The history given to us was that 2 days previously he had been punched on the left cheek and hit on the left temple with a poker. He had not been knocked out. Two days after this he had a generalised seizure at home and while being admitted to the Ulster Hospital had a further seizure in Accident & Emergency Department. He was initially admitted to the Intensive Care Unit because of a shortage of beds but settled quickly and was transferred to a General Medical Ward. He had no previous history of epilepsy and his general health had been good.

On examination there is no record of his injuries in the medical notes that I can see and I did not see him personally until 2 days after his admission. His investigations showed that he had epilepsy and treatment was initiated.

It is unlikely that the epilepsy is related to the trauma and it probably represents an expression of an underlying trait brought to light by the stress of the preceding events. He was discharged well on 28.6.85.

Yours sincerely,

Chief Inspector W.J. Forster,  
The Royal Ulster Constabulary,  
Strandtown Station,  
1-5 Dundela Avenue, Belfast BT4 3BQ.

Dr. R.J. McFarland,  
Consultant Physician.

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OOD

MH 31

MH 12

House

MH 12

STATEMENT OF: \_\_\_\_\_

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

remember the last time Mr McGrath touched me, but I think it was before last Christmas. I didn't like what Mr McGrath was trying to do to me and I kept out of his way. Mr McGrath always did this to me when no one else was about. I never told Mr Mains or anyone else about what Mr McGrath was doing to me because I was afraid.



## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD-

House

MH 12

STATEMENT OF:

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): \_\_\_\_\_ years

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: \_\_\_\_\_ Gardener

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_ c/o Kincora Hostel, 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of \_\_\_\_\_ pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 11 day of March 19 80

W McGladdery, Sergeant

MH 12

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I came to live at Kincora Hostel, 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast, on 23 April 1979. I had previously lived in Manor House Home, Lisburn, for most of my life. My mother and father split up when I was very young. I don't even remember seeing my mother. When I came to Kincora Hostel Mr Mains was the headman, Mr Raymond Demple was second in charge and Mr McGrath was a supervisor. I share a room with \_\_\_\_\_ and another boy called \_\_\_\_\_. I forget his second name. After I was in the hostel for a couple of months, I'm not sure how it happened but Mr McGrath started to touch my body. I remember one night I came downstairs for something, I don't know what it was. I was just wearing the bottoms of my pyjamas. I met Mr McGrath in the kitchen and he started to rub the lower parts of my body. Mr McGrath told me to come into the office with him. The office is just beside the kitchen. I walked into the office with Mr McGrath, he didn't switch on the light. Mr McGrath then pulled down my pyjama bottoms and rubbed my privates with his hands and he asked me if I was enjoying it, this only happened for a short time and I then pulled my pyjama-trousers up and went upstairs. A number of other times Mr McGrath rubbed his hands over my body and privates and sometimes tried to put his hands inside my trousers. I'm not sure of the times when this happened. On one occasion he kissed me and sometimes he asked me to hug him. On one time he pulled my arms round him and

QCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

C44/153/85

'S'

Headquarters

XXXXXXXXXX

C2

XXXXX

6 March 1986

ALLEGED AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALE PERSONS AT  
BELFAST AND INDECENT ACTS BETWEEN MALE INMATES AT MANOR HOUSE  
CHILDRENS HOME, LISBURN

Sub-Divisional Commander, Strandtown

Please refer to DPP's direction of 10 December 1985 and his further direction of 25 February 1986. There will be no prosecution arising from any of the alleged offences disclosed in this file and that includes inter alia the alleged happenings at the Manor House Childrens Home. In addition no further police action will be taken in connection with these matters. You should now reply appropriately to the letter of 3 January 1986 from Mr B G Coulter, Assistant Director of Social Services of the Eastern Health and Social Services Board. It would appear that D/Chief Inspector Simpson may already have spoken with Mr Coulter - see final paragraph of the former's report dated 20 January 1986 addressed to you.

Please also cause all other interested parties to be informed of the fact that no prosecutions and no further police investigation will ensue.

The file should then be passed to the Sub-District Commander at Lisburn, via D/Commander, 'J' Division for information with the former returning the papers to this Headquarters.

  
T Hood  
Chief Superintendent  
for Chief Constable



MH 31

MH 12

House

Department of the Director of Public Prosecutions  
Royal Courts of Justice, Belfast BT1 3NX  
Belfast 235111

RUC Ref: C44/153/85

DPP Ref: 4401/85

Subject: ALLEGED INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES  
MH 31 AND OTHERS

Chief Constable

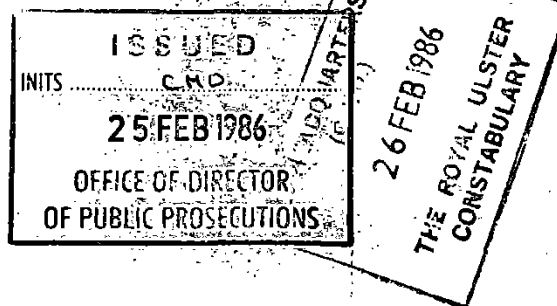
Further Direction

I refer to your minute dated 20 February 1985. Having regard to the lapse of time and the ages and attitudes of the persons involved, I confirm that no prosecution is directed in relation to the happenings at the Manor House Home.

Police investigation file is returned herewith.

W R MacGregor  
for Director of Public Prosecutions

25 February 1986



WRM/AG

OCD-

MH 31

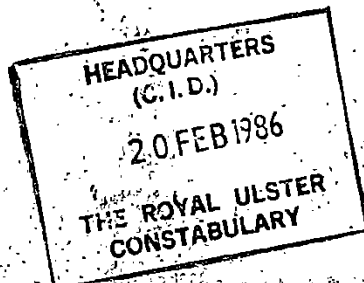
MH 12

House

C44/153/85

SUBJECT:- ALLEGED AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT  
BELFAST ON 20/23 JUNE 1985

R-v- MH 12 MH 31 MH 33 AND OTHERS



Headquarters  
The Royal Ulster Constabulary  
Brooklyn  
Knock Road  
BELFAST  
BT5 6LE

2 February 1986

FOR THE ATTENTION OF MR W R MacGREGOR

Legal Registrar

Forwarded with reference to your 4401/85 of 10 December 1985.

Could I have clarification, please, as to whether your direction of 10 December 1985, which states that No Prosecution should ensue, also embraces all criminal matters alluded to in the file, including the alleged sexual offences allegedly committed at the Manor House Childrens' Home by inmates of that home.

Subject to any view the Director of Public Prosecutions may have concerning the matter the RUC do not, in view of the attitude adopted by several of those interviewed, the total absence of:

- (i) any illegal acts by members of staff, and
- (ii) the involvement of other inmates

intend to carry out further investigation(s) as regards alleged criminal activity at Manor House Childrens' Home.

As you would expect the Eastern Health and Social Services Board has maintained a close interest in this case.

T HOOD  
Chief Superintendent  
for Chief Constable

OCD

MH 31

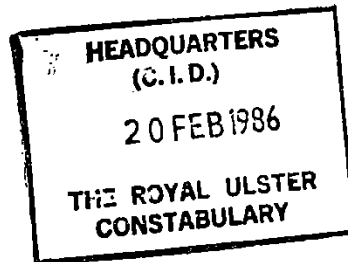
MH 12

House

Reference C44/153/85

SUBJECT:- ALLEGED AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT  
BELFAST ON 20/23 JUNE 1985

R-v- MH 12 MH 31 MH 33 AND OTHERS



Headquarters  
The Royal Ulster Constabulary  
Brooklyn  
Knock Road  
BELFAST  
BT5 6LE

2 February 1986

FOR THE ATTENTION OF MR W R MacGREGOR

Legal Registrar

Forwarded with reference to your 4401/85 of 10 December 1985.


Could I have clarification, please, as to whether your direction of 10 December 1985, which states that No Prosecution should ensue, also embraces all criminal matters alluded to in the file, including the alleged sexual offences allegedly committed at the Manor House Childrens' Home by inmates of that home.

Subject to any view the Director of Public Prosecutions may have concerning the matter the RUC do not, in view of the attitude adopted by several of those interviewed, the total absence of:

- (i) any illegal acts by members of staff, and
- (ii) the involvement of other inmates

intend to carry out further investigation(s) as regards alleged criminal activity at Manor House Childrens' Home.

As you would expect the Eastern Health and Social Services Board has maintained a close interest in this case.

  
T HOOD  
Chief Superintendent  
for Chief Constable

OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

Reference.....C44/153/85

SUBJECT:- ALLEGED AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON 20/23 JUNE 1985

R -v- MH 12, MH 31 MH 33 AND OTHERS

Assistant Chief Constable  
'C' Department

1. This file is forwarded for instructions, please, as to whether further investigation is required into alleged sexual acts between inmates of the now defunct Manor House Childrens' Home, Lisburn and, for ease of reference, I have endeavoured to summarise the papers for you. You originally had sight of the file on 3 July 1985, when the matter was drawn to your attention by D/Chief Superintendent C1 in view of possible implications arising from the sexual aspect.
2. The papers relate to events which allegedly occurred on 11/12 June 1985, when MH 31 bungled MH 12 home, and again on 20/23 June 1985, when the same MH 31, born [REDACTED] subject of a Fit Person Order, forced entry to MH 12 home at [REDACTED] Belfast, and this time physically assaulted him, causing fairly serious personal injury. MH 31 counter-alleged that MH 12 indecently assaulted him while both men slept there subsequent to the forced entry. MH 12 was at that time under the supervision of an After Care Social Worker, Helen Taylor (see Part 2, pages 6 & 7). The day following the alleged forced entry to his home and the alleged assault upon his person by MH 31, MH 12 contacted Helen Taylor who, in her statement, sets out the facts related to her. It will be seen that she put MH 31 in touch with his own Social Worker, Alan J T Morrison (Part 2 pages 8 to 10).
3. Mr Morrison's statement sets out MH 31 account to him of events at MH 12 home at [REDACTED] Belfast, on 20 June 1985 and then delves into the alleged reason for MH 31 actions in forcing entry to MH 12 home and assaulting him, viz alleged sexual misbehaviour towards him MH 31 by MH 12 over a long number of years while both were inmates of Manor House Home, Lisburn and indeed after that. He described in some detail how MH 12, as well as two brothers, MH 33 and MH 30 also inmates of Manor House Home, had sexually assaulted him at the said Home. MH 31 made further allegations against MH 12 regarding the latter's behaviour at a flat in [REDACTED] Belfast.
4. The alleged forced entry at MH 12 home, [REDACTED] on 20 June 1985 and the assault to his person there by MH 31 was reported to the police and our investigation was commenced by D/Constable Kerrigan - Part 2, pages 23 - 33.

OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

Reference.....

**MH 31** was arrested on 23 June 1985, by D/Constable Kerrigan (Part 1, paragraph 3) and the former appeared at Belfast MC on 24 June 1985, charged under Section 10 of the Theft Act (NI) 1969 in respect of events on 20 June 1985. He was released on bail.

5. D/Sergeant Galbraith interviewed **MH 31** on 23 June 1985, and recorded his statement under caution (Part 3, pages 1 - 4). It relates to the events immediately leading up to the forced entry to **MH 12** home at [REDACTED], Belfast, on 20 June 1985, the forced entry and assault on **MH 12** as well as a description of the latter's sexual actions towards him later that same night.
6. In addition to this, **MH 31** gave graphic descriptions of various sexual acts which, he alleged, were carried out against both he and other inmates, at Manor House Home starting when he was around 7½ years old. The most serious of these allegations was that of buggery. According to **MH 31**, **MH 12** would have been around 12 years of age at the time the alleged sexual misconduct started.
7. **MH 31** also claims that **MH 33** and **MH 30** who were inmates at the Manor House Home, sexually assaulted him, but not to the extent of buggery.
8. It is claimed by **MH 31** that **MH 33** coerced **MH 31**, **MH 24** and **MH 32** into communal sexual misbehaviour at the Manor House.  
**MH 31** alleges that a member of staff called **MH 35** once observed **MH 12** and he lying naked on his bed one night but she just left the room and closed the door.
9. It would appear that **MH 31** and **MH 12** continued to associate after both had left institution care and they met at the latter's flat at [REDACTED] where, he alleged, **MH 12** had "sex" with him on two occasions. The sexual acts on this occasion did not extent to buggery.
10. In a letter dated 2 July 1985 signed by Mr C Scoular, Assistant Director of Social Services, and addressed to Superintendent Matthews, RUC Lisburn, The Eastern Health and Social Services Board relayed **MH 31** allegations of sexual misconduct towards him by **MH 12**. It also alludes to **MH 31** reasons for forcibly entering **MH 12** house and assaulting him. Mr Scoular indicated that he had reported the allegations of sexual misconduct to the Director of Social Services and meanwhile asked that an investigation be carried out. This letter is flagged for ease of location. An investigation by D/Constable Kerrigan into the events of 20 June 1985, alleged against **MH 31** had already been ongoing from 23 June 1985 and he subsequently prepared a file for DPP's direction.
11. On 5 July 1985, **MH 31** was interviewed again, this time by D/Constable Kerrigan, and made a witness statement, copy of which is to be found at Part 2, pages 11 - 13. In this statement he stated their respective ages as being 8 years **MH 31** and 13 years **MH 12** when the sexual misconduct started and that it continued at the Manor House Home until 1981. By the later date **MH 31** would have been approximately 13 years and **MH 12** approximately 18 years. He reiterates the [REDACTED] allegations of sexual assault on two occasions, and in addition describes the events of 20 June 1985 save for any reference to his forced entry of **MH 12** house and assault on that person. It is presumed that the flat and that [REDACTED]



OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

Reference.....

12. The statement then switches to the sexual activities towards him of MH 33 who at 17 years of age was then 9 years older than MH 31. The alleged sexual misconduct towards him occurred regularly over the next three years, but did not extend to buggery. Misconduct of the same type and over a similar period against MH 31 was attributed by him to MH 30 (brother to MH 33), save that the latter encouraged or coerced other children to sexually abuse themselves. Again buggery did not occur between them.
13. MH 31 states he did not report any of the alleged misconduct towards him as he was successively too innocent to realise that what was happening to him was wrong; afraid of the older boys and later was too embarrassed to tell anyone. He makes it clear that no member of staff at any of the homes he has been an inmate of even touched him in any way whatsoever.
14. During the course of his investigation D/Constable Kerrigan arrested MH 12 under Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (NI) 1967, on suspicion of having indecently assaulted MH 31 and interviewed him under caution on 25 July 1985. In his statement (Part 3, pages 7 - 10) MH 12 catalogues his sexual experiences at the Manor House Home from the age of 4 years onwards and names MH 40 as indecently assaulting him (no buggery occurred), even after MH 40 left the Home. MH 40 has not been interviewed.
- MH 12 claimed that MH 33 allegedly buggered him at the home when he, MH 12 was about 9 or 10 years old and he in turn reciprocated in like fashion. Shortly after this his statement is not definite as to whether MH 33 did in fact bugger him although he is clear that he buggered MH 33. Other sexual acts occurred between him.
15. MH 12 also claims that lesser sexual acts occurred between himself, MH 30 and MH 72. Buggery did not occur.
16. MH 31 allegations against MH 12 are corroborated to some extent by the latter's admission that MH 31 was much younger and that he, MH 12 indecently assaulted him and when he, MH 12 was about 14 years old he buggered MH 31. This all occurred at Manor House Home.
17. MH 12 further corroborates MH 31 allegations in that he admits sexual misconduct towards him at his, MH 12 flat at [redacted] Belfast - approximately 4 years ago.
18. In relation to the events at [redacted], Belfast on 20 June 1985, MH 12 refers to MH 31 assault upon him and then describes their subsequent sexual activity there. His statement infers that in his view their actions were mutually acceptable to each other and he further claimed that MH 31 wanted him, MH 31 to bugger him.
19. The spectre of the Kincora Hostel is raised by MH 12 allegations against McGrath. See copy of statement made by MH 12 for the purposes of the Kincora investigation (Part 4, pages 5 and 6).

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Reference.....

20. MH 12 statement returns to events at the Manor House Home and he describes sexual activity with MH 39. He corroborates MH 31 to some extent vis a vis a member of the staff, MH 35 finding both MH 31 and he in a compromising position at the Manor House Home, although he claims each was clothed at the time.
21. The last disclosure made by MH 12 is of two sexual acts involving MH 39 at the former's flat in MH 12. MH 12 was eventually released from custody pending further police enquiries.
22. MH 12 earlier witness statement of complaint; dated 25 June 1985, regarding MH 31 unlawful entry at Belfast, on 20 June 1985, and of the assault allegedly committed upon him, contains no mention of sexual activity. He subsequently made a further statement (Part 2, page 43) requesting no further action against MH 31 in respect of the burglary, assault or theft in June 1985, adding that he was not prepared to go to court.
23. In the course of his investigation, D/Constable Kerrigan traced a number of the persons alluded to by MH 31 and/or MH 12 as having engaged, willingly or otherwise, in sexual activity, particularly at the Manor House Home. These persons are as follows, viz:-
24. MH 32 (DOB - ) - Part 2, page 14.
- MH 32 denies he was directly assaulted by anyone at the Manor House Home. He refers to an incident involving MH 30 and also had his suspicions about the MH 12/MH 31 relationship. These apart, he was not aware of any sexual acts/relationships involving inmates or staff while he was at Manor House Home.
25. MH 39 (DOB - ) - Part 2, page 15.
- Is emphatic he was not sexually interfered with while an inmate at Manor House Home. Maintained an association with MH 12 and rejected the latter's sexual advances while they both slept in MH 39 flat in July 1985.
26. MH 23 (DOB - ) - Part 2, page 16.
- States that while an inmate of Manor House Home he saw, on one occasion, MH 31 sucking MH 30 penis. He also recalls MH 33 touching his penis on occasions. He was very young at the time and MH 33 was much older. This is the extent to which he was sexually interfered with or witnessed sexual misconduct at Manor House Home, and he did not report it to any member of staff or anyone else.
27. MH 24 (DOB - ) - Part 2, pages 17 - 18.
- Explains explicitly how he was sexually assaulted by MH 33 at Manor House Home and how the latter coerced MH 31, MH 32 and he with mutual sexual misconduct on one occasion when he, MH 33 was drunk. MH 33 was much older than he, MH 24, who did not report these matters to anyone, does not wish to pursue the matter further and has stated he is not prepared to attend court for the purpose of giving evidence.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Reference.....

28. MH 33 (DOB - [REDACTED] - Part 3, pages 5 - 6.

Describes the common sexual behaviour which occurred between male inmates at the home and while MH 33 refers to his relationships with a number of boys, including [REDACTED], MH 12, MH 32, MH 24 and others whose names he cannot recall, it is plain from his statement that sexual misconduct was very prevalent. He denies indulging in buggery but admits to have sexual intercourse, while 10 or 11 years of age, with an unknown girl aged fifteen or sixteen years.

29. MH 33 is adamant that no member of staff was involved in any of the activity described and he never talked about the subject to anyone. He had been arrested by D/Constable Kerrigan under Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (NI) 1967 on suspicion of having indecently assaulted MH 31 but was released pending further police enquiries.

30. On 10 December 1985, DPP (ref 4401/85) directed no prosecution in respect of any offences disclosed in the file on consideration of the time lapse since the commission of the alleged sexual offences, the interconnection between the aggravated burglary with these allegations and the reluctance of the complainants to pursue the allegations.

31. He further directed that the charge of aggravated burglary against MH 31 be withdrawn at the earliest opportunity.

It will be seen from Part 1, paragraphs 213 - 223 that D/Constable Kerrigan made specific recommendations of "No Prosecution" both with regard to the alleged sexual offences at (i) Manor House Home (ii) [REDACTED] and (iii) [REDACTED]; and DPP's direction appears to embrace this entire spectrum.

32. Meanwhile on 24 October 1985, Mr C Scoular, Assistant Director of Social Services Eastern Health and Social Services Board, wrote to D/Constable Kerrigan (flagged) and, being aware that investigations were almost complete, asked that he be informed of the outcome of the case in due course.

33. On 3 January 1986 Mr Coulter, Assistant Director of Social Services, wrote to Superintendent Morrison, Sub-divisional Commander Strandtown, in whose area [REDACTED] lay and drew a clear distinction as to the matters his Board was interested in, viz MH 31 specific allegations regarding sexual misconduct between former residents in Manor House Children's Home. The Board had no direct interest in the alleged assault by MH 31 on MH 12

34. Mr Coulter, on behalf of his Director of Social Services, asked to know (i) whether the investigation with the allegations of sexual misconduct between former residents of the Home had been referred to DPP. D/Chief Inspector Simpson has spoken with Mr Coulter and told him the position is being re-assessed. As yet Mr Coulter has not been apprised of the position beyond that.

The Manor House Home was closed some four years ago and taking the known circumstances into consideration the Sub-divisional Commander at Lisburn recommends that no further investigation should be carried out. D/Commander 'J', in seeking instructions as to whether further investigation is necessary, points out that Divisional CID resources would not stretch to such investigation.

OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

Reference.....

35. The question to be considered now is whether the written complaint made by the Eastern Health and Social Services Board in their letter of 2 July 1985, and perpetuated more particularly by the same mode on 3 January 1986, requires further investigation. In endeavouring to arrive at a decision in this regard the following matters, inter-alia, are relevant, viz:-
- (i) The Manor House Home closed approximately 4 years ago
  - (ii) The main personalities allegedly involved in sexual misconduct at the Home have, with the exception of MH 30 who cannot be located been interviewed and their respective accounts placed before DPP for consideration as regards prosecution.
  - (iii) Some do not corroborate to any marked extent the allegations made by MH 31 others do and MH 24 is not prepared to go to court. According to MH 33 sexual misconduct was commonplace.
  - (iv) DPP directed "No Prosecution".
  - (v) No allegations of sexual misconduct have been made against any member of staff, although there may have been negligence on the part of one member, MH 35, as regards the conduct of MH 31 and MH 12 on one occasion.
  - (vi) The persistence of the Eastern Health and Social Services Board in keeping in touch with the state of play and extent of police investigations vis a vis its complaint.
  - (vii) The likelihood or otherwise of further evidence being disclosed after such a lengthy period has elapsed.
  - (viii) The high degree public interest being taken in allegations of sexual misconduct in childrens' homes under Health Boards continues.
  - (ix) The danger of further allegations of sexual misconduct being made in the future, either directly in the first instance, or alternatively due to police investigations into such incidents as occurred at [redacted] in May and June 1985.
  - (x) Justification of the expense involving the employment of police officers, and particularly those attached to CID, in further police investigations into the Manor House Home affair.
  - (xi) The description and disturbance such further investigation would bring to the lives of young people who having left the confines of the Home and the influence of bullies there, are now endeavouring to put such experiences behind them.
36. I am not privy to the files relating to police investigations into the Kincora Boys Home and other related matters and it may well be that the senior officer in charge of that investigation ~~showed~~ *Should* have sight of the file to evaluate it in terms of the justification or otherwise of further investigation regarding Manor House Home.

OCD-

MH 31

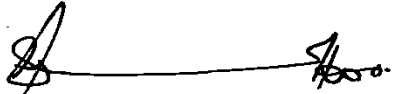
MH 12

House

Reference.....

One side of the equation indicates that further investigation is unlikely to elicit useful evidence in relation to the amount of time and effort involved, while the critical public interest and the requirement to investigate cases, such as that revealed in the instant file, to the furthestest possible point is the other. In cases of doubt the latter would, in the present climate, be the stronger.

Could I please have a direction in this case, bearing in mind the observation made by D/Commander 'J' that CID resources, other than divisional, would be required.

  
T HOOD  
Chief Superintendent C2

10.2.86.

OCD-

MH 31

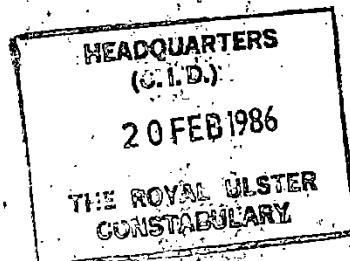
MH 12

House

C44/153/85

SUBJECT:- ALLEGED AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT  
BELFAST ON 20/23 JUNE 1985

R-v- MH 12 MH 31 MH 33 AND OTHERS



Headquarters  
The Royal Ulster Constabulary  
Brooklyn  
Knock Road  
BELFAST  
BT5 6LE

2. February 1986

FOR THE ATTENTION OF MR W. R MacGREGOR

Legal Registrar

Forwarded with reference to your 4401/85 of 10 December 1985.

Could I have clarification, please, as to whether your direction of 10 December 1985, which states that No Prosecution should ensue, also embraces all criminal matters alluded to in the file, including the alleged sexual offences allegedly committed at the Manor House Childrens' Home by inmates of that home.

Subject to any view the Director of Public Prosecutions may have concerning the matter the RUC do not, in view of the attitude adopted by several of those interviewed, the total absence of:

- (i) any illegal acts by members of staff, and
- (ii) the involvement of other inmates

intend to carry out further investigation(s) as regards alleged criminal activity at Manor House Childrens' Home.

As you would expect the Eastern Health and Social Services Board has maintained a close interest in this case.

T HOOD  
Chief Superintendent  
for Chief Constable

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

NO PROSECUTION

SUBJECT:- ALLEGED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON

20/23 JUNE 1985

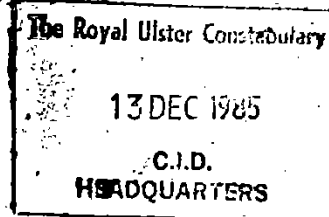
R-v- MH 12, MH 31, MH 33 AND OTHERS

REF.NO:

CH4/153/85

HEADQUARTERS  
ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY  
"BROOKLYN"  
KNOCK ROAD  
BELFAST BT5 6LE

Superintendent  
Strandtown



13 December 1985

- 1 The copy directions of the Director of Public Prosecutions are forwarded here-with for information and compliance.
- 2 Please inform interested parties accordingly and return the main file to this office for filing.

  
for CHIEF CONSTABLE

SUPERINTENDENT



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

**Department of the Director of Public Prosecutions**

Royal Courts of Justice, Belfast BT1 3NX

Belfast 235111

RUC Ref: C44/153/85

DPP Ref: 4401/85

Subject: ALLEGED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON  
20/23 JUNE 1985  
R -v- MH 12, MH 31, MH 33 AND OTHERS.

Chief ConstableDirection - Part I

I direct no prosecution of any offences disclosed in the above file on consideration of the time lapse since the commission of the alleged sexual offences, the inter-connection between the aggravated burglary with these allegations and the reluctance of the complainants to pursue the allegations.

I direct that the charge of aggravated burglary against MH 31 be withdrawn at the earliest opportunity.

GENERAL: The Circuit Assistant Director, Eastern Circuit, will be sent a copy Part I of this Direction.

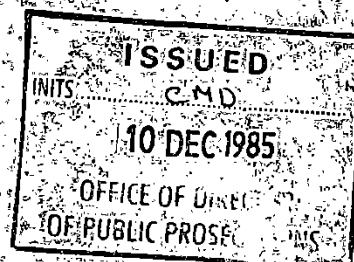
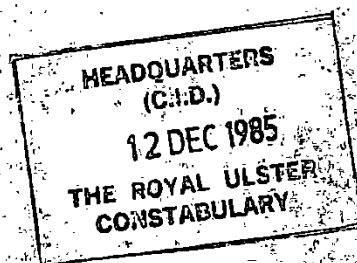
The Remand Clerk, Eastern Circuit, is now sent copy Part I of this Direction.

The Sub-Divisional Commander, Royal Ulster Constabulary, Strandtown, is now sent copy Part I of this Direction.

Police investigation file is returned herewith.

*W R MacGregor*  
W R MacGregor  
for Director of Public Prosecutions

10 December 1985



OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

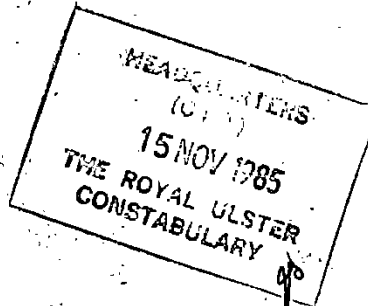
Reference.....C44/153/85.....

SUBJECT: ALLEGED BUGGERY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON  
20/23 JUNE 1985

R -v-

MH 12

MH 31



Headquarters  
The Royal Ulster Constabulary  
Brooklyn  
Knock Road  
BELFAST  
BT5 6LE

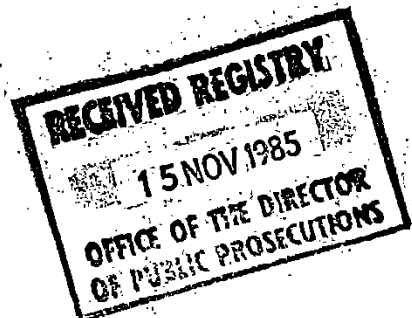
16 November 1985

Legal Registrar

I agree with the views of the Divisional Police and recommend that these papers be marked 'No Prosecution'.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "W R GOW".

W R GOW  
Superintendent  
for Chief Constable



OCD

MH 31

MH 12

Hobbs

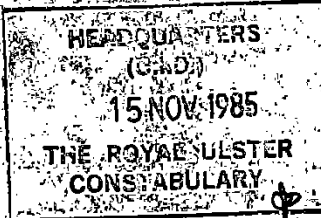
C44/153/85

SUBJECT: ALLEGED BUGGERY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON  
20/23 JUNE 1985

R-v-

MH 12

MH 31



Headquarters  
The Royal Ulster Constabulary  
Brooklyn  
Knock Road  
BELFAST  
BT5 6LE

November 1985

Legal Registrar

I agree with the views of the Divisional Police and recommend that these papers be marked 'No Prosecution'.

W. R. GOW  
Superintendent  
for Chief Constable

OCD-

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

MEMORANDUM from .....

ASSISTANT CHIEF CONSTABLE 'CRIME'

TO

Chief Supt Wood.

C2

3/3/1986.....

REPLY

In view of the clarified Direction from the DPP all interested parties should be advised that no further police action will be taken or prosecution brought.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

3/3/86Mr. Mellon.

You re signed clarification  
of Dpp's direction of 10/18/85. before  
deciding action re my report of 10-2-86

Please Now see mine of 25/1/86 to  
Dpp, & the latter's further direction  
of 25/1/86.

Mr. Carter's (E H S S B) letter of 3/1/86,  
will require a reply - See also final  
para. of D/C/I. Simpson's report of 20/1/86, in  
this connection. *[Signature]* *[Signature]* Cr



OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

C44/153/85

SUBJECT:- ALLEGED AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON 20/23 JUNE 1985

R -v- MH 12, MH 31, MH 33 AND OTHERS

Assistant Chief Constable  
'C' Department

1. This file is forwarded for instructions, please, as to whether further investigation is required into alleged sexual acts between inmates of the now defunct Manor House Childrens Home, Lisburn and, for ease of reference, I have endeavoured to summarise the papers for you. You originally had sight of the file on 3 July 1985, when the matter was drawn to your attention by D/Chief Superintendent C1 in view of possible implications arising from the sexual aspect.
2. The papers relate to events which allegedly occurred on 11/12 June 1985, when MH 31 burgled MH 12 home, and again on 20/23 June 1985, when the same MH 31 born [redacted] subject of a Fit Person Order, forced entry to MH 12 home at [redacted] Belfast, and this time physically assaulted him, causing fairly serious personal injury. MH 31 counter-alleged that MH 12 indecently assaulted him while both men slept there subsequent to the forced entry. MH 12 was at that time under the supervision of an After Care Social Worker, Helen Taylor (see Part 2, pages 6 & 7). The day following the alleged forced entry to his home and the alleged assault upon his person by MH 31, MH 12 contacted Helen Taylor who, in her statement, sets out the facts related to her. It will be seen that she put MH 31 in touch with his own Social Worker, Alan J.T Morrison (Part 2, pages 8 to 10).
3. Mr Morrison's statement sets out MH 31 account to him of events at MH 12 home at [redacted], Belfast, on 20 June 1985 and then delves into the alleged reason for MH 31 actions in forcing entry to MH 12 home and assaulting him, viz alleged sexual misbehaviour towards him MH 31 by MH 12 over a long number of years while both were inmates of Manor House Home, Lisburn and indeed after that. He described in some detail how MH 12, as well as two brothers, MH 33 and MH 30, also inmates of Manor House Home, had sexually assaulted him at the said Home. MH 31 made further allegations against MH 12 regarding the latter's behaviour at a flat in [redacted], Belfast.
4. The alleged forced entry at MH 12 home, [redacted] on 20 June 1985 and the assault to his person there by MH 31 was reported to the police and our investigation was commenced by D/Constable Kerrigan - Part 2, pages 23 - 33.

OCD-

MH 31 MH 12

House

MH 12 was arrested on 23 June 1985, by D/Constable Kerrigan (Part 1, paragraph 3) and the former appeared at Belfast MC on 24 June 1985, charged under Section 10 of the Theft Act (NI) 1969 in respect of events on 20 June 1985. He was released on bail.

5. D/Sergeant Galbraith interviewed MH 31 on 23 June 1985, and recorded his statement under caution (Part 3, pages 1 - 4). It relates to the events immediately leading up to the forced entry to MH 12 home at [REDACTED], Belfast, on 20 June 1985, the forced entry and assault on MH 12 as well as a description of the latter's sexual actions towards him later that same night.
6. In addition to this, MH 31 gave graphic descriptions of various sexual acts which, he alleged, were carried out against both he and other inmates, at Manor House Home starting when he was around 7½ years old. The most serious of these allegations was that of buggery. According to MH 31, MH 31 would have been around 12 years of age at the time the alleged sexual misconduct started.
7. MH 31 also claims that MH 33 and MH 30 who were inmates at the Manor House Home, sexually assaulted him, but not to the extent of buggery.
8. It is claimed by MH 31 that MH 33 coerced MH 31, MH 24 and MH 32 into communal sexual misbehaviour at the Manor House.  
MH 31 alleges that a member of staff called MH 35 once observed MH 12 and he lying naked on his bed one night but she just left the room and closed the door.
9. It would appear that MH 31 and MH 12 continued to associate after both had left institution care and they met at the latter's flat at [REDACTED] where, he alleged, MH 12 had "sex" with him on two occasions. The sexual acts on this occasion did not extent to buggery.
10. In a letter dated 2 July 1985 signed by Mr C Scoular, Assistant Director of Social Services, and addressed to Superintendent Matthews, RUC Lisburn, The Eastern Health and Social Services Board relayed MH 31 allegations of sexual misconduct towards him by MH 12. It also alludes to MH 31 reasons for forcibly entering MH 12 house and assaulting him. Mr Scoular indicated that he had reported the allegations of sexual misconduct to the Director of Social Services and meanwhile asked that an investigation be carried out. This letter is flagged for ease of location. An investigation by D/Constable Kerrigan into the events of 20 June 1985, alleged against MH 31 had already been ongoing from 23 June 1985 and he subsequently prepared a file for DPP's direction.
11. On 5 July 1985, MH 31 was interviewed again, this time by D/Constable Kerrigan, and made a witness statement, copy of which is to be found at Part 2, pages 11 - 13. In this statement he stated their respective ages as being 8 years MH 31 and 13 years MH 12 when the sexual misconduct started and that it continued at the Manor House Home until 1981. By the later date MH 31 would have been approximately 13 years and MH 12 approximately 18 years. He reiterates the [REDACTED] allegations of sexual assault on two occasions, and in addition describes the events of 20 June 1985 save for any reference to his forced entry of MH 12 house and assault on that person. It is presumed that the flat and that at [REDACTED] are one and the same.



OCD

MH 31

MH 12

HOUSE

12. The statement then switches to the sexual activities towards him of **MH 33** who at 17 years of age was then 9 years older than **MH 31**. The alleged sexual misconduct towards him occurred regularly over the next three years, but did not extend to buggery. Misconduct of the same type and over a similar period against **MH 31** was attributed by him to **MH 30** (brother to **MH 33**), save that the latter encouraged or coerced other children to sexually abuse themselves. Again buggery did not occur between them.
13. **MH 31** states he did not report any of the alleged misconduct towards him as he was successively too innocent to realise that what was happening to him was wrong; afraid of the older boys and later was too embarrassed to tell anyone. He makes it clear that no member of staff at any of the homes he has been an inmate of even touched him in any way whatsoever.
14. During the course of his investigation D/Constable Kerrigan arrested **MH 12** under Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (NI) 1967, on suspicion of having indecently assaulted **MH 31** and interviewed him under caution on 25 July 1985. In his statement (Part 3, pages 7 - 10) **MH 12** catalogues his sexual experiences at the Manor House Home from the age of 4 years onwards and names **MH 40** as indecently assaulting him (no buggery occurred), even after **MH 40** left the Home. **MH 40** has not been interviewed.  
**MH 12** claimed that **MH 33** allegedly buggered him at the home when he, **MH 33** was about 9 or 10 years old and he in turn reciprocated in like fashion. Shortly after this his statement is not definite as to whether **MH 33** did in fact bugger him although he is clear that he buggered **MH 33**. Other sexual acts occurred between him.
15. **MH 12** also claims that lesser sexual acts occurred between himself, **MH 30** and **MH 72**. Buggery did not occur.
16. **MH 31** allegations against **MH 12** are corroborated to some extent by the latter's admission that **MH 31** was much younger and that he, **MH 12** indecently assaulted him and when he, **MH 12**, was about 14 years old he buggered **MH 31**. This all occurred at Manor House Home.
17. **MH 12** further corroborates **MH 31** allegations in that he admits sexual misconduct towards him at his, **MH 12** flat at [redacted], Belfast - approximately 4 years ago.
18. In relation to the events at [redacted], Belfast on 20 June 1985, **MH 12** refers to **MH 31** assault upon him and then describes their subsequent sexual activity there. His statement infers that in his view their actions were mutually acceptable to each other and he further claimed that **MH 31** wanted him, **MH 12** to bugger him.
19. The spectre of the Kincora Hostel is raised by **MH 12** allegations against McGrath. See copy of statement made by [redacted] for the purposes of the Kincora investigation (Part 4, pages 5 and 6).

OCD:

MH 31

MH 12

House

20. MH 12 statement returns to events at the Manor House Home and he describes sexual activity with MH 39. He corroborates MH 31 to some extent vis a vis a member of the staff, MH 35 finding both MH 31 and he in a compromising position at the Manor House Home, although he claims each was clothed at the time.
21. The last disclosure made by MH 12 is of two sexual acts involving MH 39 at the former's flat in [REDACTED]. MH 12 was eventually released from custody pending further police enquiries.
22. MH 12 earlier witness statement of complaint, dated 25 June 1985, regarding MH 31 unlawful entry at [REDACTED] Belfast, on 20 June 1985, and of the assault allegedly committed upon him, contains no mention of sexual activity. He subsequently made a further statement (Part 2, page 43) requesting no further action against MH 31 in respect of the burglary, assault or theft in June 1985, adding that he was not prepared to go to court.
23. In the course of his investigation, D/Constable Kerrigan traced a number of the persons alluded to by MH 31 and/or MH 12 as having engaged, willingly or otherwise, in sexual activity, particularly at the Manor House Home. These persons are as follows, viz:-
24. MH 32 (DOB - [REDACTED]) - Part 2, page 14.  
MH 32 denies he was directly assaulted by anyone at the Manor House Home. He refers to an incident involving MH 30 and also had his suspicions about the MH 12 / MH 31 relationship. These apart, he was not aware of any sexual acts/relationships involving inmates or staff while he was at Manor House Home.
25. MH 39 (DOB - [REDACTED]) - Part 2, page 15.  
Is emphatic he was not sexually interfered with while an inmate at Manor House Home. Maintained an association with MH 12 and rejected the latter's sexual advances while they both slept in MH 39 flat in July 1985.
26. MH 23 (DOB - [REDACTED]) - Part 2, page 16.  
States that while an inmate of Manor House Home he saw, on one occasion, MH 31 sucking MH 30 penis. He also recalls MH 33 touching his penis on occasions. He was very young at the time and MH 33 was much older. This is the extent to which he was sexually interfered with or witnessed sexual misconduct at Manor House Home, and he did not report it to any member of staff or anyone else.
27. MH 24 (DOB - [REDACTED]) - Part 2, pages 17 - 18.  
Explains explicitly how he was sexually assaulted by MH 33 at Manor House Home and how the latter coerced MH 31, MH 32 and he with mutual sexual misconduct on one occasion when he, MH 33 was drunk. MH 33 was much older than he, MH 24 who did not report these matters to anyone, does not wish to pursue the matter further and has stated he is not prepared to attend court for the purpose of giving evidence.



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

28. MH 33 (DOB - [REDACTED]) - Part 3, pages 5 - 6.

Describes the common sexual behaviour which occurred between male inmates at the home and while MH 33 refers to his relationships with a number of boys, including MH 12, MH 32, MH 24 and others whose names he cannot recall, it is plain from his statement that sexual misconduct was very prevalent. He denies indulging in buggery but admits to have sexual intercourse, while 10 or 11 years of age, with an unknown girl aged fifteen or sixteen years.

29. MH 33 is adamant that no member of staff was involved in any of the activity described and he never talked about the subject to anyone. He had been arrested by D/Constable Kerrigan under Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (NI) 1967 on suspicion of having indecently assaulted MH 31 but was released pending further police enquiries.

30. On 10 December 1985, DPP (ref 4401/85) directed no prosecution in respect of any offences disclosed in the file on consideration of the time lapse since the commission of the alleged sexual offences, the interconnection between the aggravated burglary with these allegations and the reluctance of the complainants to pursue the allegations.

31. He further directed that the charge of aggravated burglary against MH 31 be withdrawn at the earliest opportunity. It will be seen from Part 1, paragraphs 213 - 223 that D/Constable Kerrigan made specific recommendations of "No Prosecution" both with regard to the alleged sexual offences at (i) Manor House Home (ii) [REDACTED] Street and (iii) [REDACTED] and DPP's direction appears to embrace this entire spectrum.

32. Meanwhile on 24 October 1985, Mr C Scouler, Assistant Director of Social Services Eastern Health and Social Services Board, wrote to D/Constable Kerrigan (flagged) and, being aware that investigations were almost complete, asked that he be informed of the outcome of the case in due course.

33. On 3 January 1986 Mr Coulter, Assistant Director of Social Services, wrote to Superintendent Morrison, Sub-divisional Commander Strandtown, in whose area [REDACTED] lay and drew a clear distinction as to the matters his Board was interested in, viz MH 31 specific allegations regarding sexual misconduct between former residents in Manor House Children's Home. The Board had no direct interest in the alleged assault by MH 31 on MH 12.

34. Mr Coulter, on behalf of his Director of Social Services, asked to know (1) whether the investigation with the allegations of sexual misconduct between former residents of the Home had been referred to DPP. D/Chief Inspector Simpson has spoken with Mr Coulter and told him the position is being re-assessed. As yet Mr Coulter has not been apprised of the position beyond that.

The Manor House Home was closed some four years ago and taking the known circumstances into consideration the Sub-divisional Commander at Lisburn recommends that no further investigation should be carried out. D/Commander 'J', in seeking instructions as to whether further investigation is necessary, points out that Divisional CID resources would not stretch to such investigation.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

35. The question to be considered now is whether the written complaint made by the Eastern Health and Social Services Board in their letter of 2 July 1985, and perpetuated more particularly by the same mode on 3 January 1986, requires further investigation. In endeavouring to arrive at a decision in this regard the following matters, inter-alia, are relevant, viz:-

- (i) The Manor House Home closed approximately 4 years ago
- (ii) The main personalities allegedly involved in sexual misconduct at the Home have, with the exception of MH 30 who cannot be located been interviewed and their respective accounts placed before DPP for consideration as regards prosecution.
- (iii) Some do not corroborate to any marked extent the allegations made by MH 31 others do and MH 24 is not prepared to go to court. According to MH 33 sexual misconduct was commonplace.
- (iv) DPP directed "No Prosecution".
- (v) No allegations of sexual misconduct have been made against any member of staff, although there may have been negligence on the part of one member, MH 35, as regards the conduct of MH 31 and MH 12 on one occasion.
- (vi) The persistence of the Eastern Health and Social Services Board in keeping in touch with the state of play and extent of police investigations vis a vis its complaint.
- (vii) The likelihood or otherwise of further evidence being disclosed after such a lengthy period has elapsed.
- (viii) The high degree public interest being taken in allegations of sexual misconduct in childrens' homes under Health Boards continue.
- (ix) The danger of further allegations of sexual misconduct being made in the future, either directly in the first instance, or alternatively due to police investigations into such incidents as occurred at [redacted] in May and June 1985.
- (x) Justification of the expense involving the employment of police officers, and particularly those attached to CID, in further police investigations into the Manor House Home affair.
- (xi) The description and disturbance such further investigation would bring to the lives of young people who having left the confines of the Home and the influence of bullies there, are now endeavouring to put such experiences behind them.

36. I am not privy to the files relating to police investigations into the Kincora Boys Home and other related matters and it may well be that the senior officer in charge of that investigation should have sight of the file to evaluate it in terms of the justification or otherwise of further investigation regarding Manor House Home.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

One side of the equation indicates that further investigation is unlikely to elicit useful evidence in relation to the amount of time and effort involved, while the critical public interest and the requirement to investigate cases, such as that revealed in the instant file to the furthest possible point is the other. In cases of doubt the latter would, in the present climate, be the stronger.

Could I please have a direction in this case, bearing in mind the observation made by D/Commander 'J' that CID resources, other than divisional, would be required.

T HOOD

Chief Superintendent, C2

10.2.16



OCD-1-(182pg) R **MH 31** **MH 12** -153-8

PF 14/11

S/DIVISIONAL Ref. No. ....

H.Q. REF. No. ....

C44/153/85

DIVISIONAL Ref. No. ....

**ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY**Division **BELFAST REGIONAL CID** ~~CASTLEREACH~~ Station/Department**CASTLEREACH** Station/Date **6 NOVEMBER 1985** DateSUBJECT **AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AT [REDACTED] ON THE 20.6.85**To **Chief Constable (Crime Secretariat)**

Forwarded with reference to the report of D/Chief Inspector  
Simpson dated 5th instant.

*James T Mitchell* D/Superintendent  
James T Mitchell for D/Chief Supt.



OCD-1-(182pg) R: MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

H.Q. REF. NO: .....

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E' Division 'ED' Sub-Division/Department  
STRANDTOWN Station/Branch 30 OCTOBER 1985 Date  
SUBJECT: AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AT [REDACTED] ON THE 20.6.85

TO: DETECTIVE SERGEANT BREWSTER

For report by return.

*S. J. Monaghan*  
DETECTIVE INSPECTOR  
for D/C/INSPECTOR 'E'

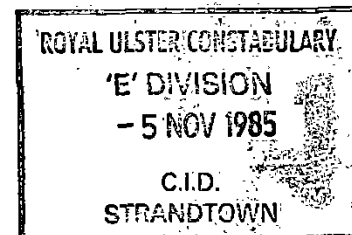
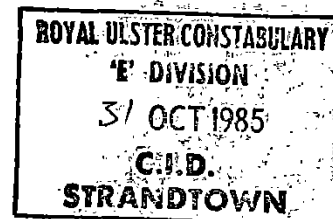
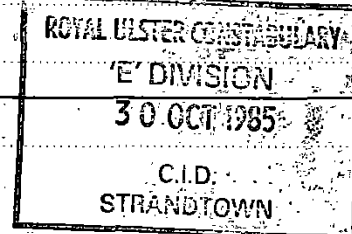
DETECTIVE CHIEF INSPECTOR  
STRANDTOWN

Herewith a spare copy of the investigation file on allegations of  
Burglary at the home of [REDACTED] MH 12 with counter  
allegations of sexual abuse by a [REDACTED] MH 31

*R. Brewster*  
R BREWSTER  
D/Sergeant 10456

D/Chief Superintendent  
CID, BELFAST.

Submitted for information. The completed DPP file in respect of  
this matter was submitted to the SDC, Strandtown on 4.11.85 and the  
spare copy file referred to in D/Sergeant Brewster's report has been  
retained here.

*A. J. P.*

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 12 -153-8

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO:

H.Q. REF. NO.

T DIVISIONAL REF. NO:

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

E Division ED Sub-Division/Department

STRANDTOWN

Station/Branch

19 AUGUST 1985

Date

SUBJECT: AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AT [REDACTED] ON THE 20.6.85

TO: D/SERGEANT BREWSTER

As per D/Superintendent Mitchell's report dated 25 June 1985 you will

carry out the necessary enquiries with D/Constable Kerrigan.

Please furnish an update on 16 September 1985.

D/INSPECTOR

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

E DIVISION

19 AUG 1985

C.I.D.

STRANDTOWN

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

E DIVISION

16 SEP 1985

C.I.D.

STRANDTOWN

D/Inspector  
Strandtown

With reference to the above subject, I can now report that enquiries are almost complete. A report in the form of a DPP file is now with the Typing Pool. This will take some time and an extension of submission time is requested (ie 2 weeks) when a copy of the file can be made available for D/C/Superintendent C1.

There have been no new allegations made against any staff of the Care Homes.

R BREWSTER CAC  
D/Sergeant 10456

OCD-1-(182pg) R **MH 31** **MH 12** -153-8-

Reference.....

SUBJECT: AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AT [REDACTED] ON THE 20.6.85

ACC CRIME

The attached report is forwarded for information in view of the possible implications.

An investigation is being conducted into the allegations made by **MH 31**

*T. J. Nesbitt*  
T J NESBITT D/Superintendent C1  
27th June 1985 for D/Chief Superintendent

Chief Superintendent C1

Noted. Please report developments.

*W. J. Thompson*  
W J THOMPSON  
Chief Superintendent  
Deputy ACC 'C'

3 7 85

D/C/Superintendent  
Belfast

Noted. Please report result of investigation in due course.

*T. J. Nesbitt*  
T.J. Nesbitt for D/C/Supt C1  
3 July 85

OCD-1 (182pg) R. MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

..... A ..... Division ..... A.O. .... Sub-Division/Department  
 ..... C.I.D. .... Station/Branch ..... 24th June, 85. .... Date  
 SUBJECT: ..... Aggravated Burglary at ..... on the 20.6.85 .....

TO: ..... D/Superintendent Mitchell .....

Please see attached report from D/ Constable Kerrigan, Strantown C.I.D. Office. MH 31 has never reported anything of a homosexual nature before. MH 12 was involved in the Kincora enquiry. His exact involvement is not quite clear at the moment. He will be interviewed at length on his release from hospital by C.I.D. Strantown. So far MH 31 has not mentioned any members of staff except the female who saw him and MH 12 on the bed.

*J. J. M. Kelly* D.I., 7513.

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY  
 DETECTIVE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT'S  
 OFFICE  
 25 JUN 1985  
 Belfast District Headquarters

D/Chief Superintendent C.1  
Headquarters

These papers contain a number of allegations of sexual activity between MH 31 and the injured party in the present assault MH 12. Without the latter's version (he is still in hospital) it is difficult to assess what credence can be attached to these claims, or whether in fact they are now advanced by MH 31 as a possible defence to the assault and a previous burglary admitted by him.

As these may well impinge on the KINCORA enquiry or it's fringe findings I have detailed a full investigation into all aspects of MH 31 revelations, with particular reference to his period in Manor House, Lisburn. It is known that he was interviewed on 23 April, this year, as part of a recent enquiry into allegations of sexual misconduct by a housemaster at Glendhu Childrens Home, Hollywood Road. He had no complaint in that respect but his sister it transpired, had been the victim of serious sexual abuse while an inmate of the home.

Before commencing enquiries which will be carried out by D/Sergeant Brewster and D/Constable Kerrigan and over-viewed by D/Inspector Hart (all Strantown) the unit will liaise with the KINCORA team to establish the degree of over-lapping and for general background information.

140

*James Mitchell* D/SUPERINTENDENT

OCD 1-182pg)R. MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

H.Q. REF. NO: .....

DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E' Division STRANDTOWN Sub-Division/Department  
CID Station/Branch 24TH JUNE 1985 Date  
SUBJECT: AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AT [REDACTED] BELFAST, ON THURSDAY 20.6.85

TO: DETECTIVE INSPECTOR MULLIGAN

At 7.40 am on Sunday 23rd June 1985, [REDACTED]  
Road, Belfast, reported to Police at Strandtown that his son,  
MH 12 22 years, was seriously ill in the Ulster  
Hospital as a result of injuries he had sustained in an assault/  
burglary at his home at [REDACTED] Belfast, on Thursday  
20th June 1985 at approximately 11.45 pm.

At 11.45 pm MH 12 was in bed in an upstairs room of his house at  
[REDACTED]. He was awakened by noises in the house. As he  
sat up in bed he was struck on the head with a poker. In the ensuing  
struggle MH 12 discovered that his assailant was a friend of his  
called MH 31. MH 31 and MH 12 discussed the reason for the  
attack until about 2 am when they retired to the same single bed.  
MH 31 states that MH 12 made two attempts to fondle him during the  
night but that he resisted the attempts on both occasions.

In the morning MH 12 took a day off work because of a sore head  
and also to get a social worker for MH 31. MH 31 left the house with  
the social worker. MH 12 made no report of the incident to the  
Police. He sustained a black eye and a bump on the side of the head  
as a result of the attack. He sought no medical examination or  
assistance.

On Saturday 22nd June 1985, MH 12 worked in various gardens.

In the late afternoon he went to his grandmother's at [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Belfast. When questioned there about his black eye he merely said that a friend of his had broken into his house on Thursday night and there had been a fight but he wanted nothing more done about it.

At approximately 6 pm MH 12 collapsed and was rushed to the Ulster Hospital where he was admitted critically ill to the Intensive Care Unit. His condition has been diagnosed as Post Traumatic Epilepsy.

He is now stable and out of danger. Doctors are unsure whether this condition is coincidental or as a result of the blow to the head.

Further tests are required and MH 12 is detained in a normal hospital ward.

At 3.30 pm on Sunday 23rd June 1985, MH 31 17 years, [REDACTED] Parade, Belfast, was arrested in connection with this offence. When interviewed he readily admitted breaking into the house and attacking MH 12 with a poker. He stated that he felt that he had to do this to get over from what MH 12 had done to him when they were in the Manor Home in Lisburn some years before. MH 31 went on to outline the nature of the relationship he had with MH 12 and two other boys at the Home. MH 31 has continued to see MH 12 since their time together in the Home but states that although there has been times when they did indulge in activities of a sexual nature they stopped short of the actual sexual act.

MH 31 also admitted a theft of money from an electric meter and a burglary at [REDACTED] Belfast, four weeks before, when a bicycle and a calculator was stolen.

At 9.10 am on 24th June 1985 MH 31 was charged with Aggravated Burglary.



OCD-1-(182pg) R

MH 31

MH 12

-153-8

Continuation Page

Page No. 3

He appeared at Belfast Magistrates Court and was released on bail pending further investigations.



B KERRIGAN  
Detective Constable

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF:

MH 12

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]:

yrs DOB

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Gardener

ADDRESS:

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of \_\_\_\_\_ pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 25 day of June 1985

R GALBRAITH

MH 12

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I live at \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ Belfast where I have been since about September 1983. Previously I lived at a children's home, Manor House, Lisburn for about 11 or 12 years. While I was at Manor House another lad there was MH 31. I have known him for about 7 or 8 years. MH 31 is living with foster parents at \_\_\_\_\_. I have kept contact with MH 31 over the years and he has visited me at my house in \_\_\_\_\_. The last normal visit was about two months ago. About two or three weeks ago my house was broken into by smashing the glass pane in the back door. About £16 was taken out of my meter and my bicycle was stolen. A wallet calculator was also stolen. Police recovered my bicycle and returned it to me. On Thursday 20 June 1985 I came home from my work around 5p. I was feeling very tired and went to bed at 8.30 pm. Later I heard noises and saw the landing light on. I saw a figure dressed in white. The figure came towards me and hit me on the left hand side of my head. I threw my continental quilt over the figure and tripped him up. I wrestled with the figure who said my name. Then I realised it was MH 31 who had attacked me. I could smell drink of him. He and I talked then and he told

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1(18 pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: **MH 12** CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

me he had broken into my house and stolen my bicycle and calculator. He said h  
had done the meter and had replaced the lock. I saw my poker lying on the  
bedroom floor, normally I keep it downstairs. I realised then he had hit me  
with the poker. I felt my head, neck and shoulders sore. My left eye was  
feeling sore also. **MH 31** stayed all night at my house and later on the  
Friday I took the day off and phoned a social worker who came to my house  
and spoke to **MH 31**. She then took him to his own social worker Alan Morrison.  
I felt drowsy on Friday. I did gardening work on Saturday morning as usual.  
Then I went to my father's house. After that I went to my grandmothers. I  
felt dizzy there and collapsed. I was taken to the Ulster Hospital by  
ambulance and detained in the Intensive Care Unit. **MH 31** had no  
permission to enter my house or remove any articles.

Certified a true copy of original

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD-1-(182)(g) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED]

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): [REDACTED] years (DOB [REDACTED])

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Labourer

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 23 day of June 19 85 .

R GALBRAITH

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I live at [REDACTED] with [REDACTED] and her daughter [REDACTED]. She and her husband are separated and her son [REDACTED] lives with his father in [REDACTED]. I was born in [REDACTED] in [REDACTED] and a short time later my parents separated. My brother MH 12 who is now 22 years of age and I were placed in Manor House Home, Lisburn. MH 12 stayed there until he was 16 years of age and then went to Kincora Home on the Newtownards Road. After complaints were made at Kincora, MH 12 moved to Tara Lodge and eventually went to a flat of his own at [REDACTED]. When I got a job in [REDACTED] two years ago, I moved out of Manor House Home and moved in with MH 12. As this was only a one bedroom flat, we moved to a house at [REDACTED]. I stayed there until approximately 6 months ago when I moved in with [REDACTED] and her family because it was nearer my work and my brother and I weren't getting on well. MH 12 works with [REDACTED] as a gardener, Monday to Friday. On Saturday, he usually goes to Saintfield to visit a friend, [REDACTED] and MH 12 went to Beechlawn School in Hillsborough (3 Dromore Road). Our father, [REDACTED] works as a driver for the [REDACTED] and lives in a flat in the [REDACTED]. I'm not sure of the address. His phone number is [REDACTED]. He normally works night shift. He visits, both MH 12 and myself each week. About two months ago

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1(18)pg R MH31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED] CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

About 3 weeks ago MH 12 told me his house had been broken into again. The money in the meter box had been stolen and his bicycle and a calculator had been stolen. The glass pane in the back door had been smashed. After that MH 12 put plywood over the door (outside) and put a large bolt on the inside. MH 12 got the bicycle back after police had seen a lad on it. He told me that a lad we both knew at Manor House called MH 31 had been caught on it. I think MH 31 now lives with foster parents on the [REDACTED]. I think Alan Morrison of Holywood Arches Social Services was his social worker. He would know his exact address. On Saturday 22 June 1985 I met my brother MH 12 at our grandmother's house [REDACTED], [REDACTED]. MH 12 arrived at about 5.30 pm. He was very quiet, he normally talks a lot. He told us that on Thursday night he was sleeping in bed when he heard a noise. He saw the landing light on. He was very tired and thought he was dreaming. He saw a figure all in white and thought it was an angel. Then he saw the figure raise an arm and he was hit on the head with a metal poker, above his left eye. He threw the continental quilt over his head and pushed his legs out and tripped the figure. My brother said he then jumped out of bed and found that the figure was MH 31. MH 12 is [REDACTED] tall and he held MH 31 down and asked him if he had broken into his house and stolen the money out of his meter box. MH 31 admitted breaking into the house twice. He started to cry and MH 12 felt sorry for him and let him stay in the house all night. Granny gave him a cup of tea and a biscuit. He showed me his eye. It was all bloodshot. He said MH 31 had done this with the poker. MH 12 asked us not to tell anyone about it. As he went to leave the house, I heard a crash and saw MH 12 lying inside the front door. He was curled up in a ball, shaking and moaning. I saw foam coming out of his mouth. Then he seemed to go to sleep and when he wakened, he went stiff. Granny phoned the police and ambulance. MH 12 was taken away in the ambulance. I went with him in the ambulance to the Ulster Hospital at Dundonald. In the ambulance he was moaning and sick. On Sunday 23 July I went with CID to MH 12 house. In the

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED] CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

made at school and had given my brother. Normally it is kept in the living room. I showed the police a photograph of MH 31 which MH 12 had above the fireplace.

Checked and certified to be a true copy of the original



MH 31

MH 12

WRITTEN 1528

**WRITTEN STATEMENT AFTER CAUTION**

# MH 31

**BELFAST**

**Unemployed**

**AGE:**

**УТВ (DOB**

**D/S GALBRAITH**

**AT:**

STRANDTOWN RUC STATION

SUN 23rd JUNE 85

**IN PRESENCE OF:**

**D/C W KERRIGAN**

STATEMENT COMMENCED 5.15 pm TERMINATED 7.00 pm

**MH 31**

**: Wish to make a statement.**

**I want someone to write down what I say. I have been told that I need not say anything unless I wish to do so and that whatever I say may be given in evidence.**

**SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER.**

That poker there is the one I beat **MH 12** with last Thursday. I had broken into his house about a month, well I didn't really break in. I was in his house that Saturday. I asked him if it was all right if I stayed on in his house as I had a girl to meet. He was going to meet a friend of his in Saintfield. He left the house at around 5 pm. After I saw him go out I got the stick of a car jack from his kitchen and broke the lock on his gas meter. The meter is under the stairs. I got about £17 in 50p pieces out of the meter. I went out and got the 50ps changed for notes in a couple of shops. I went to the King Richard & then left there to meet my Da in a pigeon club in Dee Street. We had some drink there & I left him at half ten to walk home. I met a girl outside the welders club & we went to her house. I stayed there all night, just her & me & in the morning I went back to **MH 12** house at around 7.30 AM. I went round the back and broke the pane of glass in the back door. I wanted to steal his bicycle to go to my girls house in Newtownards. After I broke the

149

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-14 (10/99) R

158-8

STATEMENT OF:

MH 31

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

**MH 12** bicycle from the hall and a wallet calculator from a drawer in the living room. The drawer was below his stereo. I got on the bike & went to my girlfriends home in Newtownards. She wouldnt come out of the house to see me so I went into the town and sat around all day. I left there about half five & went to Crawfordsburn. I hoked about on the bike & then headed back towards Holywood. I met a fellow called [REDACTED] there and another fellow whose name I cant remember. I stayed there for a few hours & then ditched the bike at the U.V.F hospital at the back of Ashfield School. I went round to Ashmount & called for [REDACTED]. He was baby sitting so I went down to the walkway at Ballymacarrett I got scooped there. Last Thursday I went back to **MH 12** house. I had been in my sisters house all day & had drank 3 or 4 small vodkas. I decided to go to **MH 12** house and beat him. When I got to his house at about ten to eleven I went round the back, I should have told you I wrapped the front door first then I went round the back. This time there was a board up on the back door. I pulled it off & climbed in the window part. Thats when I got that cut there on hand. I went into the living room & put the lights on. I lifted that poker there from the fireplace & then went up the stairs. There was paint flakes all over the stairs. **MH 12** had been rubbing down the paint work. I went into his bedroom, thats the single room opposite the bathroom, well I tried that door first & couldnt get it open because the handle was broken. Its an aluminim handle. Then I looked in the other two rooms. He wasnt there. I had the poker with me to give him a beating. I went back to the first room & got into it eventually. **MH 12** was in bed He was sitting up & I ran over and hit him with the round end of that poker there. He started fighting back and hit my head against the wall. I hit him with my fist then because I had lost the poker. I think I smacked him about the eye. We wrestled about. I remember he was in his underpants. He eventually got to me to the ground. I shouted **MH 12** its me". Then he recognised me. He said "I thought you were a judo man". I think this was because I was dressed all in

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OOD-R (10/99) R

158-8

STATEMENT OF: **MH 31** CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

the reason I had beat him with the poker was because of what he had done to me in Manor House & I had to get him back someway. I meant by that the times that he had sex with me in a childrens home at Lisburn. I had went there when I was about 7 years of age. **MH 31** was already there. My parents had separated & my sister [REDACTED] & I had been sent to Manor House. My other two sisters, [REDACTED] & my brother [REDACTED] had been sent to Glendhu childrens home at Hollywood Road. At Manor House Childrens Home **MH 12** and I were in the same bedroom. When I was about 7½ years old **MH 12** started putting his dick up my bum. He is about 5 years older than me. He would have done this about once a month but nearly every other night he would have played about with me, giving me wanks and things like that, making me give him wanks & him sucking my dick. The matron then was **MH 9**. She is dead now and the home is closed down. After I was there about a year two brothers called **MH 33** and **MH 30** came to the home. They were put in our bedroom. One of them was at a boarding school. Every time he came back at holidays he would make me suck his dick & give him wanks. **MH 30** would do the same things with me about once a week. **MH 12** is the only one who stuck his dick up my bum. At this time it was about once every two weeks. It was sore when **MH 12** put it in me. I didnt tell my anybody. We we caught on one night lying on my bed both naked when **MH 35** one of the staff walked in. She just closed the door & went out again. I was moved to a bedroom up the stairs with two other fellas my own age. **MH 24** and **MH 32**. Nothing much happened there except one time **MH 33** came up to my new bedroom & made us all suck each others dicks, thats me, **MH 24** & **MH 32** I cant remember **MH 12** ever coming up to my new bedroom. By the time I left Manor House in 1980 the [REDACTED] brothers and **MH 12** had already left. I went to Glendhu Childrens home in 1980 & a few months later I met **MH 12** again. He was working at gardens on the [REDACTED] He was living at [REDACTED] where the Leisure Centre is now. I visited him in his flat at [REDACTED] In between times he had been to Tara home & Kincora. I can remember

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(18pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: **MH 31** CONTINUATION PAGE NO: **3**

visit him he would try it on with me. When I said he had sex with me I dont mean that he stuck his dick up my bum. I would lie down on my stomach with my clothes on & he would lie on top of me with his clothes on. He would just make him self come against my bum. He would come in his trousers. I visited him once every 3 weeks when he had the flat at [REDACTED]. Most times we would go to the Leisure centre & do swimming and weights. He left his flat at [REDACTED] & went to live in a house at [REDACTED]. I didnt go near him then but he came to visit me in Glendhu & told me to call. I called at the house in [REDACTED] about ten times. Nothing happened there because his brother & his father were living there for a while. All this came to a head last Thursday when I attacked **MH 12**. It was annoying me. After I attacked him last Thursday we both stripped off & went to bed together. I lay at the wall. About an hour later I wakened to find **MH 12** feeling round my dick & bum. I told him to leave me alone. He tried to kiss me on the lips & suck my dick. I told him to stop. He told me he had been trying to stop & said a fellow called [REDACTED] had been the first one to touch him up at the Manor House. I didnt know [REDACTED]. **MH 12** then rubbed himself up against me for his own enjoyment. It took him about ten minutes to come. Then he went to the toilet. He got up out of bed at 8 am to leave a key in work. He said he was taking the day off because of his eye & head. He took a couple of Asprins & went out. I got up about 12. **MH 12** went to get a social worker that he knew. She arrived about half past twelve & took me to my own social worker Alan Morrison. I told Alan why I had taken the poker to **MH 12** just what I have told you. **MH 31**

I have read the above  
sealment and I have been told that I can correct alter or add ~~tright~~ anything  
I wish. I this statement is true. I have made it of my own free will.

**MH 31**

Witnessed R GALBRAITH D/S 9106

Certified a true copy of original

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

H.Q. REF. NO: .....

DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E' Division STRANDTOWN Sub-Division/Department  
CID Station/Branch 24TH JUNE 1985 Date  
SUBJECT: AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AT [REDACTED] BELFAST, ON THURSDAY 20.6.85

TO: DETECTIVE INSPECTOR MULLIGAN

At 7.40 am on Sunday 23rd June 1985, [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Road, Belfast, reported to Police at Strandtown that his son, MH 12 [REDACTED] years, was seriously ill in the Ulster Hospital as a result of injuries he had sustained in an assault/burglary at his home at [REDACTED] Belfast, on Thursday 20th June 1985 at approximately 11.45 pm.

At 11.45 pm MH 12 was in bed in an upstairs room of his house at [REDACTED]. He was awakened by noises in the house. As he sat up in bed he was struck on the head with a poker. In the ensuing struggle MH 12 discovered that his assailant was a friend of his called MH 31 MH 31 and MH 12 discussed the reason for the attack until about 2 am when they retired to the same single bed. MH 31 states that MH 12 made two attempts to fondle him during the night but that he resisted the attempts on both occasions.

In the morning MH 12 took a day off work because of a sore head and also to get a social worker for MH 31 MH 31 left the house with the social worker. MH 12 made no report of the incident to the Police. He sustained a black eye and a bump on the side of the head as a result of the attack. He sought no medical examination or assistance.

On Saturday 22nd June 1985, MH 12 worked in various gardens. In the late afternoon he went to his grandmother's at [REDACTED] Belfast. When questioned there about his black eye he merely said that a friend of his had broken into his house on Thursday night and there had been a fight but he wanted nothing more done about it. At approximately 6 pm MH 12 collapsed and was rushed to the Ulster Hospital where he was admitted critically ill to the Intensive Care Unit. His condition has been diagnosed as Post Traumatic Epilepsy. He is now stable and out of danger. Doctors are unsure whether this condition is coincidental or as a result of the blow to the head. Further tests are required and MH 12 is detained in a normal hospital ward.

At 3.30 pm on Sunday 23rd June 1985, MH 31, [REDACTED] years, [REDACTED] Belfast, was arrested in connection with this offence. When interviewed he readily admitted breaking into the house and attacking MH 31 with a poker. He stated that he felt that he had to do this to get over from what MH 12 had done to him when they were in the Manor Home in Lisburn some years before. MH 31 went on to outline the nature of the relationship he had with MH 12 and two other boys at the Home. MH 31 has continued to see MH 12 since their time together in the Home but states that although there has been times when they did indulge in activities of a sexual nature they stopped short of the actual sexual act.

MH 31 also admitted a theft of money from an electric meter and a burglary at [REDACTED], Belfast, four weeks before, when a bicycle and a calculator was stolen.

At 9.10 am on 24th June 1985 MH 31 was charged with Aggravated Burglary.



OCD-1-(182pg) R

MH 31

MH 12

-153-8

Continuation Page

Page No. 3

He appeared at Belfast Magistrates Court and was released on bail pending further investigations.



B KERRIGAN  
Detective Constable

OCD-1-(182pg) R **MH 31** **MH 12** -153-8

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF:

**MH 12**

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]:

yrs DOB

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS:

Gardener

ADDRESS:

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of \_\_\_\_\_ pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 25 day of June 1985

R GALBRAITH

**MH 12**SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I live at \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ Belfast where I have been since about September 1983. Previously I lived at a children's home, Manor House, Lisburn for about 11 or 12 years. While I was at Manor House another lad there was **MH 31**. I have known him for about 7 or 8 years. **MH 31** is living with foster parents at \_\_\_\_\_. I have kept contact with **MH 31** over the years and he has visited me at my house in \_\_\_\_\_. The last normal visit was about two months ago. About two or three weeks ago my house was broken into by smashing the glass pane in the back door. About £16 was taken out of my meter and my bicycle was stolen. A wallet calculator was also stolen. Police recovered my bicycle and returned it to me. On Thursday 20 June 1985 I came home from my work around 5p. I was feeling very tired and went to bed at 8.30 pm. Later I heard noises and saw the landing light on. I saw a figure dressed in white. The figure came towards me and hit me on the left hand side of my head. I threw my continental quilt over the figure and tripped him up. I wrestled with the figure who said my name. Then I realised it was **MH 31** who had attacked me. I could smell drink of him. He and I talked then and he told

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

**MH 12**

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(18 pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: MH 12 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

me he had broken into my house and stolen my bicycle and calculator. He said he had done the meter and had replaced the lock. I saw my poker lying on the bedroom floor, normally I keep it downstairs. I realised then he had hit me with the poker. I felt my head, neck and shoulders sore. My left eye was feeling sore also. MH 31 stayed all night at my house and later on the Friday I took the day off and phoned a social worker who came to my house and spoke to MH 31. She then took him to his own social worker Alan Morrison. I felt drowsy on Friday. I did gardening work on Saturday morning as usual. Then I went to my father's house. After that I went to my grandmothers. I felt dizzy there and collapsed. I was taken to the Ulster Hospital by ambulance and detained in the Intensive Care Unit. MH 31 had no permission to enter my house or remove any articles.

Certified a true copy of original

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OCD-1-(182p) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED]

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): [REDACTED] years (DOB [REDACTED])

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Labourer

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 23 day of June 19 85 .

R GALBRAITH

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I live at [REDACTED] with [REDACTED] and her daughter

[REDACTED] She and her husband are separated and her son [REDACTED] lives with his father in Dundonald. I was born in [REDACTED] in [REDACTED] and a short time later my parents separated. My brother MH 12 who is now [REDACTED] years of age and I were placed in Manor House Home, Lisburn. MH 12 stayed there until he was 16 years of age and then went to Kincora Home on the Newtownards Road. After complaints were made at Kincora, MH 12 moved to Tara Lodge and eventually went to a flat of his own at [REDACTED]. When I got a job in [REDACTED] [REDACTED], two years ago, I moved out of Manor House Home and moved in with MH 12. As this was only a one bedroom flat, we moved to a house at [REDACTED]. I stayed there until approximately 6 months ago when I moved in with [REDACTED] and her family because it was nearer my work and my brother and I weren't getting on well. MH 12 works with [REDACTED] as a gardener, Monday to Friday. On Saturday, he usually goes to Saintfield to visit a friend, [REDACTED] [REDACTED] and MH 12 went to Beechlawn School in Hillsborough (3 Dromore Road). Our father, [REDACTED] works as a driver for the [REDACTED] and lives in a flat in the [REDACTED]. I'm not sure of the address. His phone number is [REDACTED]. He normally works night shift. He visits, both MH 12 and myself each week. About two months ago

MH 12 told me that his house had been broken into.

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

About 3 weeks ago MH 12 told me his house had been broken into again. The money in the meter box had been stolen and his bicycle and a calculator had been stolen. The glass pane in the back door had been smashed. After that MH 12 put plywood over the door (outside) and put a large bolt on the inside. MH 12 got the bicycle back after police had seen a lad on it. He told me that a lad we both knew at Manor House called MH 31 had been caught on it. I think MH 31 now lives with foster parents on the [REDACTED]. I think Alan Morrison of Holywood Arches Social Services was his social worker. He would know his exact address. On Saturday 22 June 1985 I met my brother MH 12 at our grandmother's house [REDACTED], [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] MH 12 arrived at about 5.30 pm. He was very quiet, he normally talks a lot. He told us that on Thursday night he was sleeping in bed when he heard a noise. He saw the landing light on. He was very tired and thought he was dreaming. He saw a figure all in white and thought it was an angel. Then he saw the figure raise an arm and he was hit on the head with a metal poker, above his left eye. He threw the continental quilt over his head and pushed his legs out and tripped the figure. My brother said he then jumped out of bed and found that the figure was MH 31. MH 12 is [REDACTED] tall and he held MH 31 down and asked him if he had broken into his house and stolen the money out of his meter box. MH 31 admitted breaking into the house twice. He started to cry and MH 12 felt sorry for him and let him stay in the house all night. Granny gave him a cup of tea and a biscuit. He showed me his eye. It was all bloodshot. He said MH 31 had done this with the poker. MH 12 asked us not to tell anyone about it. As he went to leave the house, I heard a crash and saw MH 12 lying inside the front door. He was curled up in a ball, shaking and moaning. I saw foam coming out of his mouth. Then he seemed to go to sleep and when he wakened, he went stiff. Granny phoned the police and ambulance. MH 12 was taken away in the ambulance. I went with him in the ambulance to the Ulster Hospital at Dundonald. In the ambulance he was moaning and sick. On Sunday 23 July I went with CID to MH 12 house. In the

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

made at school and had given my brother. Normally it is kept in the living room. I showed the police a photograph of MH 31 which MH 12 had above the fireplace.

Checked and certified to be a true copy of the original \_\_\_\_\_



OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31

## MH 12 WRITTEN STATEMENT AFTER CAUTION

STATEMENT OF:

MH 31

ADDRESS:

BELFAST

OCCUPATION:

Unemployed

AGE:

yrs (DOB

TAKEN BY:

D/S GALBRAITH

AT:

STRANDTOWN RUC STATION

ON:

SUN 23rd JUNE 85

IN PRESENCE OF:

D/C W KERRIGAN

STATEMENT COMMENCED 5.15 pm TERMINATED 7.00 pm

I,

MH 31

: Wish to make a statement.

I want someone to write down what I say. I have been told that I need not say anything unless I wish to do so and that whatever I say may be given in evidence.

MH 31

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER.

That poker there is the one I beat MH 12 with last Thursday. I had broken into his house about a month, well I didn't really break in. I was in his house that Saturday. I asked him if it was all right if I stayed on in his house as I had a girl to meet. He was going to meet a friend of his in Saintfield. He left the house at around 5 pm. After I saw him go out I got the stick of a car jack from his kitchen and broke the lock on his gas meter. The meter is under the stairs. I got about £17 in 50p pieces out of the meter. I went out and got the 50ps changed for notes in a couple of shops. I went to the King Richard & then left there to meet my Da in a pigeon club in Dee Street. We had some drink there & I left him at half ten to walk home. I met a girl outside the welders club & we went to her house. I stayed there all night, just her & me & in the morning I went back to MH 12 house at around 7.30 AM. I went round the back and broke the pane of glass in the back door. I wanted to steal his bicycle to go to my girls house in Newtownards. After I broke the glass I reached through & unlocked the door.

Form 38/36(n) Plain

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

UCD-11(1029)K

133-6

MH 31

STATEMENT OF:

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

**MH 12** bicycle from the hall and a wallet calculator from a drawer in the living room. The drawer was below his stereo. I got on the bike & went to my girlfriends home in Newtownards. She wouldnt come out of the house to see me so I went into the town and sat around all day. I left there about half five & went to Crawfordsburn. I hoked about on the bike & then headed back towards Holywood. I met a fellow called [REDACTED] there and another fellow whose name I cant remember. I stayed there for a few hours & then ditched the bike at the U.V.F hospital at the back of Ashfield School. I went round to Ashmount & called for [REDACTED]. He was baby sitting so I went down to the walkway at Ballymacarrett I got scooped there. Last Thursday I went back to **MH 12** house. I had been in my sisters house all day & had drank 3 or 4 small vodkas. I decided to go to **MH 12** house and beat him. When I got to his house at about ten to eleven I went round the back, I should have told you I wrapped the front door first then I went round the back. This time there was a board up on the back door. I pulled it off & climbed in the window part. Thats when I got that cut there on hand. I went into the living room & put the lights on. I lifted that poker there from the fireplace & then went up the stairs. There was paint flakes all over the stairs. **MH 12** had been rubbing down the paint work. I went into his bedroom, thats the single room opposite the bathroom, well I tried that door first & couldnt get it open because the handle was broken. Its an aluminim handle. Then I looked in the other two rooms. He wasnt there. I had the poker with me to give him a beating. I went back to the first room & got into it eventually. **MH 12** was in bed He was sitting up & I ran over and hit him with the round end of that poker there. He started fighting back and hit my head against the wall. I hit him with my fist then because I had lost the poker. I think I smacked him about the eye. We [REDACTED] wrestled about. I remember he was in his underpants. He eventually got to me to the ground. I shouted **MH 12** its me". Then he recognised me. He said "I thought you were a judo man". I think this was because I was dressed all in

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-14 (162) 9/11

133-8

MH 31

STATEMENT OF:

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

the reason I had beat him with the poker was because of what he had done to me in Manor House & I had to get him back somehow. I meant by that the times that he had sex with me in a childrens home at Lisburn. I had went there when I was about 7 years of age. MH 12 was already there. My parents had separated & my sister [REDACTED] & I had been sent to Manor House. My other two sisters, [REDACTED] & [REDACTED] & my brother [REDACTED] had been sent to Glendhu childrens home at Hollywood Road. At Manor House Childrens Home MH 12 and I were in the same bedroom. When I was about 7½ years old MH 12 started putting his dick up my bum. He is about 5 years older than me. He would have done this about once a month but nearly every other night he would have played about with me, giving me wanks and things like that, making me give him wanks & him sucking my dick. The matron then was MH 9. She is dead now and the home is closed down. After I was there about a year two brothers called MH 33 and MH 30 came to the home. They were put in our bedroom. One of them was at a boarding school. Every time he came back at holidays he would make me suck his dick & give him wanks. MH 30 would do the same things with me about once a week. MH 12 is the only one who stuck his dick up my bum. At this time it was about once every two weeks. It was sore when MH 12 put it in me. I didnt tell my anybody. We we caught on one night lying on my bed both naked when MH 35 one of the staff walked in. She just closed the door & went out again. I was moved to a bedroom up the stairs with two other fellas my own age. MH 24 and MH 32. Nothing much happened there except one time MH 33 came up to my new bedroom & made us all suck each others dicks, thats me, MH 24 & MH 32 I cant remember MH 12 ever coming up to my new bedroom. By the time I left Manor House in 1980 the [REDACTED] brothers and MH 12 had already left. I went to Glendhu Childrens home in 1980 & a few months later I met MH 12 again. He was working at gardens on the [REDACTED]. He was living at [REDACTED] where the Leisure Centre is now. I visited him in his flat at [REDACTED]. In between times he had been to Tara home & Kinora. I can remember

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: MH 31 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

visit him he would try it on with me. When I said he had sex with me I dont mean that he stuck his dick up my bum. I would lie down on my stomach with my clothes on & he would lie on top of me with his clothes on. He would just make him self come against my bum. He would come in his trousers. I visited him once every 3 weeks when he had the flat at [REDACTED] Most times we would go to the Leisure centre & do swimming and weights. He left his flat at [REDACTED] & went to live in a house at [REDACTED] I didnt go near him then but he came to visit me in Glendhu & told me to call. I called at the house in [REDACTED] about ten times. Nothing happened there because his brother & his father were living there for a while. All this came to a head last Thursday when I attacked MH 12 It was annoying me. After I attacked him last Thursday we both stripped off & went to bed together. I lay at the wall. About an hour later I wakened to find MH 12 feeling round my dick & bum. I told him to leave me alone. He tried to kiss me on the lips & suck my dick. I told him to stop. He told me he had been trying to stop & said a fellow called [REDACTED] had been the first one to touch him up at the Manor House. I didnt know [REDACTED]. MH 12 then rubbed himself up against me for his own enjoyment. It took him about ten minutes to come. Then he went to the toilet. He got up out of bed at 8 am to leave a key [REDACTED] being sore [REDACTED] in work. He said he was taking the day off because of his eye & head. He took a couple of Asprins & went out. I got up about 12. MH 12 went to get a social worker that he knew. She arrived about half past twelve & took me to my own social worker Alan Morrison. I told Alan why I had taken the poker to MH 12 just what I have told you.

MH 31

I have read the above  
 sealment and I have been told that I can correct alter or add to anything  
 I wish. I this statement is true. I have made it my own free will.

Witnessed R GALBRAITH D/S 9106

Certified a true copy of original

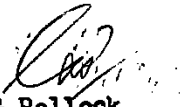
OCD-1-(182pg) R **MH 31** **MH 12** -153-8

**SUBJECT:- AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AT [REDACTED] ON THE 20.6.85**


Ref No:- C44/153/85

**D/Chief Superintendent  
Belfast**

Please report by return of post the present position in this matter.

  
**G Pollock  
Superintendent  
for Chief Constable**

28.10.85

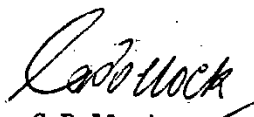
  
**A ENTWISTLE**

D/CHIEF SUPT

Ref No:- C44/153/85

**D/Chief Superintendent  
Belfast**

Please report by return of post the present position in this matter.

  
**G Pollock  
Superintendent  
for Chief Constable**

OCD-1-(182pg) R

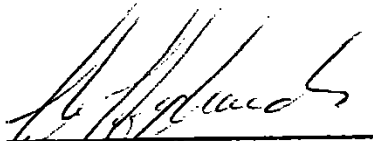
MH 31

MH 12

-153-8

D/Chief Inspector  
Belfast East

For compliance.

  
W. HYLANDS  
D/CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT



OCD-1-(182pg) R **MH 31** **MH 12** -153-8  
H.Q. REF. NO: .....

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

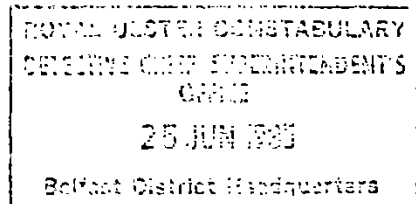
## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

..... A ..... Division ..... A.O. .... Sub-Division/Department  
..... C.I.D. .... Station/Branch ..... 24th June, 85. .... Date  
SUBJECT: ..... Aggravated Burglary at ..... on the 20.6.85 .....

TO: ..... D/Superintendent Mitchell .....

Please see attached report from D/ Constable Kerrigan, Stranstown C.I.D. Office. **MH 31** has never reported anything of a homosexual nature before. **MH 12** was involved in the Kincora enquiry. His exact involvement is not quite clear at the moment. He will be interviewed at length on his release from hospital by C.I.D. Stranstown. So far **MH 31** has not mentioned any members of staff except the female who saw him and **MH 12** on the bed.

*J. J. Kelly* D.I., 7513.



D/Chief Superintendent C.1  
Headquarters

These papers contain a number of allegations of sexual activity between **MH 31** and the injured party in the present assault **MH 12**. Without the latter's version (he is still in hospital) it is difficult to assess what credence can be attached to these claims, or whether in fact they are now advanced by **MH 31** as a possible defence to the assault and a previous burglary admitted by him.

As these may well impinge on the KINCORA enquiry or it's fringe findings I have detailed a full investigation into all aspects of **MH 31** revelations, with particular reference to his period in Manor House, Lisburn. It is known that he was interviewed on 23 April, this year, as part of a recent enquiry into allegations of sexual misconduct by a housemaster at Glendhu Childrens Home, Hollywood Road. He had no complaint in that respect but his sister, it transpired, had been the victim of serious sexual abuse while an inmate of the home.

Before commencing enquiries which will be carried out by D/Sergeant Brewster and D/Constable Kerrigan and over-viewed by D/Inspector Hart (all Stranstown) the unit will liaise with the KINCORA team to establish the degree of over-lapping and for general background information.

..... D/SUPERINTENDENT

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

S/DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

H.Q. REF. NO: .....

DIVISIONAL REF. NO: .....

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E' Division STRANDTOWN Sub-Division/Department  
CID Station/Branch 24TH JUNE 1985 Date  
SUBJECT: AGGRAVATED BURGLARY AT [REDACTED] BELFAST, ON THURSDAY 20.6.85

TO: DETECTIVE INSPECTOR MULLIGAN

At 7.40 am on Sunday 23rd June 1985, [REDACTED], [REDACTED] Road, Belfast, reported to Police at Strandtown that his son, MH 12, [REDACTED] years, was seriously ill in the Ulster Hospital as a result of injuries he had sustained in an assault/burglary at his home at [REDACTED], Belfast, on Thursday 20th June 1985 at approximately 11.45 pm.

At 11.45 pm MH 12 was in bed in an upstairs room of his house at [REDACTED]. He was awakened by noises in the house. As he sat up in bed he was struck on the head with a poker. In the ensuing struggle MH 12 discovered that his assailant was a friend of his called MH 31. MH 31 and MH 12 discussed the reason for the attack until about 2 am when they retired to the same single bed. MH 31 states that MH 12 made two attempts to fondle him during the night but that he resisted the attempts on both occasions.

In the morning MH 12 took a day off work because of a sore head and also to get a social worker for MH 31. MH 31 left the house with the social worker. MH 12 made no report of the incident to the Police. He sustained a black eye and a bump on the side of the head as a result of the attack. He sought no medical examination or assistance.

On Saturday 22nd June 1985, MH 12 worked in various gardens. In the late afternoon he went to his grandmother's at [REDACTED] Belfast. When questioned there about his black eye he merely said that a friend of his had broken into his house on Thursday night and there had been a fight but he wanted nothing more done about it. At approximately 6 pm MH 12 collapsed and was rushed to the Ulster Hospital where he was admitted critically ill to the Intensive Care Unit. His condition has been diagnosed as Post Traumatic Epilepsy. He is now stable and out of danger. Doctors are unsure whether this condition is coincidental or as a result of the blow to the head. Further tests are required and MH 12 is detained in a normal hospital ward.

At 3.30 pm on Sunday 23rd June 1985, MH 31, [REDACTED] years, [REDACTED] Belfast, was arrested in connection with this offence. When interviewed he readily admitted breaking into the house and attacking MH 12 with a poker. He stated that he felt that he had to do this to get over from what MH 12 had done to him when they were in the Manor Home in Lisburn some years before. MH 31 went on to outline the nature of the relationship he had with MH 12 and two other boys at the Home. MH 31 has continued to see MH 12 since their time together in the Home but states that although there has been times when they did indulge in activities of a sexual nature they stopped short of the actual sexual act.

MH 31 also admitted a theft of money from an electric meter and a burglary at [REDACTED], Belfast, four weeks before, when a bicycle and a calculator was stolen.

At 9.10 am on 24th June 1985 MH 31 was charged with Aggravated Burglary.

OCD-1-(182pg) R

MH 31

MH 12

-153-8

Continuation Page

Page No. 3

He appeared at Belfast Magistrates Court and was released on bail  
pending further investigations.



B KERRIGAN  
Detective Constable

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF:

MH 12

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]:

yrs DOB

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Gardener

ADDRESS:

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of \_\_\_\_\_ pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 25 day of June 1985 .

R GALBRAITH

MH 12

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I live at \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ Belfast where I have been since about September 1983. Previously I lived at a children's home, Manor House, Lisburn for about 11 or 12 years. While I was at Manor House another lad there was MH 31 I have known him for about 7 or 8 years. MH 31 is living with foster parents at \_\_\_\_\_. I have kept contact with MH 31 over the years and he has visited me at my house in \_\_\_\_\_. The last normal visit was about two months ago. About two or three weeks ago my house was broken into by smashing the glass pane in the back door. About £10 was taken out of my meter and my bicycle was stolen. A wallet calculator was also stolen. Police recovered my bicycle and returned it to me. On Thursday 20 June 1985 I came home from my work around 5p. I was feeling very tired and went to bed at 8.30 pm. Later I heard noises and saw the landing light on. I saw a figure dressed in white. The figure came towards me and hit me on the left hand side of my head. I threw my continental quilt over the figure and tripped him up. I wrestled with the figure who said my name. Then I realised it was MH 31 who had attacked me. I could smell drink of him. He and I talked then and he told

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS:

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1 (182pg) R

153.8

STATEMENT OF: **MH 12**CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

me he had broken into my house and stolen my bicycle and calculator. He said had done the meter and had replaced the lock. I saw my poker lying on the bedroom floor, normally I keep it downstairs. I realised then he had hit me with the poker. I felt my head, neck and shoulders sore. My left eye was feeling sore also. **MH 31** stayed all night at my house and later on the Friday I took the day off and phoned a social worker who came to my house and spoke to **MH 31**. She then took him to his own social worker Alan Morrison. I felt drowsy on Friday. I did gardening work/on Saturday morning as usual. Then I went to my father's house. After that I went to my grandmothers. I felt dizzy there and collapsed. I was taken to the Ulster Hospital by ambulance and detained in the Intensive Care Unit. **MH 31** had no permission to enter my house or remove any articles.

Certified a true copy of original

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

OOD 1 (102/9) R

153 8

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED]

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): [REDACTED] years (DOB [REDACTED])

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: Labourer

ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 23 day of June 19 85 .

R GALBRAITH

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I live at [REDACTED] with [REDACTED] and her daughter [REDACTED]. She and her husband are separated and her son [REDACTED] lives with his father in Dundonald. I was born in [REDACTED] in [REDACTED] and a short time later my parents separated. My brother MH 12 who is now [REDACTED] years of age and I were placed in Manor House Home, Lisburn. MH 12 stayed there until he was 16 years of age and then went to Kincora Home on the Newtownards Road. After complaints were made at Kincora, MH 12 moved to Tara Lodge and eventually went to a flat of his own at [REDACTED]. When I got a job in [REDACTED], [REDACTED], two years ago, I moved out of Manor House Home and moved in with MH 12. As this was only a one bedroom flat, we moved to a house at [REDACTED]. I stayed there until approximately 6 months ago when I moved in with [REDACTED] and her family because it was nearer my work and my brother and I weren't getting on well. MH 12 works with [REDACTED] as a gardener, Monday to Friday. On Saturday, he usually goes to Saintfield to visit a friend, [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] and MH 12 went to Beechlaw School in Hillsborough (3 Dromore Road). Our father, [REDACTED] works as a driver for the [REDACTED] and lives in a flat in the [REDACTED]. I'm not sure of the address. His phone number is [REDACTED]. He normally works night shift. He visits, both MH 12 and myself each week. About two months ago



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED]

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

About 3 weeks ago MH 12 told me his house had been broken into again. The money in the meter box had been stolen and his bicycle and a calculator had been stolen. The glass pane in the back door had been smashed. After that MH 12 put plywood over the door (outside) and put a large bolt on the inside. MH 12 got the bicycle back after police had seen a lad on it. He told me that a lad we both knew at Manor House called MH 31 had been caught on it. I think MH 31 now lives with foster parents on the [REDACTED]. I think Alan Morrison of Holywood Arches Social Services was his social worker. He would know his exact address. On Saturday 22 June 1985 I met my brother MH 12 at our grandmother's house [REDACTED]. MH 12 arrived at about 5.30 pm. He was very quiet, he normally talks a lot. He told us that on Thursday night he was sleeping in bed when he heard a noise. He saw the landing light on. He was very tired and thought he was dreaming. He saw a figure all in white and thought it was an angel. Then he saw the figure raise an arm and he was hit on the head with a metal poker, above his left eye. He threw the continental quilt over his head and pushed his legs out and tripped the figure. My brother said he then jumped out of bed and found that the figure was MH 31. MH 12 is [REDACTED] tall and he held MH 31 down and asked him if he had broken into his house and stolen the money out of his meter box. MH 31 admitted breaking into the house twice. He started to cry and MH 12 felt sorry for him and let him stay in the house all night. Granny gave him a cup of tea and a biscuit. He showed me his eye. It was all bloodshot. He said MH 31 had done this with the poker. MH 12 asked us not to tell anyone about it. As he went to leave the house, I heard a crash and saw MH 12 lying inside the front door. He was curled up in a ball, shaking and moaning. I saw foam coming out of his mouth. Then he seemed to go to sleep and when he wakened, he went stiff. Granny phoned the police and ambulance. MH 12 was taken away in the ambulance. I went with him in the ambulance to the Ulster Hospital at Dundonald. In the ambulance he was moaning and sick. On Sunday 23 July I went with CID to MH 12 house. In the

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(182pg) R [MH 31] [MH 12] -153-8

STATEMENT OF: [REDACTED] CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

made at school and had given my brother. Normally it is kept in the living room. I showed the police a photograph of [MH 31] which [MH 12] had above the fireplace.

Checked and certified to be a true copy of the original

OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

## WRITTEN STATEMENT AFTER CAUTION

STATEMENT OF:

MH 31

ADDRESS:

BELFAST

OCCUPATION:

Unemployed

AGE:

yrs (DOB

TAKEN BY:

D/S GALBRAITH

AT:

STRANDTOWN RUC STATION

ON:

SUN 23rd JUNE 85

IN PRESENCE OF:

D/C W KERRIGAN

STATEMENT COMMENCED 5.15 pm TERMINATED 7.00 pm

I,

MH 31

: Wish to make a statement.

I want someone to write down what I say. I have been told that I need not say anything unless I wish to do so and that whatever I say may be given in evidence.

MH 31

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER,

That poker there is the one I beat MH 12 with last Thursday. I had broken into his house about a month, well I didn't really break in. I was in his house that Saturday. I asked him if it was all right if I stayed on in his house as I had a girl to meet. He was going to meet a friend of his in Saintfield. He left the house at around 5 pm. After I saw him go out I got the stick of a car jack from his kitchen and broke the lock on his gas meter. The meter is under the stairs. I got about £17 in 50p pieces out of the meter. I went out and got the 50ps changed for notes in a couple of shops. I went to the King Richard & then left there to meet my Da in a pigeon club in Dee Street. We had some drink there & I left him at half ten to walk home. I met a girl outside the welders club & we went to her house. I stayed there all night, just her & me & in the morning I went back to MH 12 house at around 7.30 AM. I went round the back and broke the pane of glass in the back door. I wanted to steal his bicycle to go to my girls house in Newtownards. After I broke the

orm 38/36(n) plain

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(18pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF:

MH 31

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 1

MH 12 bicycle from the hall and a wallet calculator from a drawer in the living room. The drawer was below his stereo. I got on the bike & went to my girlfriends home in Newtownards. She wouldn't come out of the house to see me so I went into the town and sat around all day. I left there about half five & went to Crawfordsburn. I hoked about on the bike & then headed back toward Hollywood. I met a fellow called [REDACTED] there and another fellow whose name I can't remember. I stayed there for a few hours & then ditched the bike at the U.V.F hospital at the back of Ashfield School. I went round to [REDACTED] & called for [REDACTED]. He was baby sitting so I went down to the walkway at Ballymacarrett I got scooped there. Last Thursday I went back to MH 12 house. I had been in my sisters house all day & had drank 3 or 4 small vodkas I decided to go to MH 12 and beat him. When I got to his house at about ten to eleven I went round the back, I should have told you I wrapped the front door first then I went round the back. This time there was a board up on the back door. I pulled it off & climbed in the window part. That's when I got [REDACTED] my [REDACTED] that cut there on hand. I went into the living room & put the lights on. I lifted that poker there from the fireplace & then went up the stairs. There was paint flakes all over the stairs. MH 12 had been rubbing down the paint work. I went into his bedroom, that's the single room opposite the bathroom, well I tried that door first & couldn't get it open because the handle was broken. It's an aluminum handle. Then I looked in the other two rooms. He wasn't there. I had the poker with me to give him a beating. I went back to the first room & got into it eventually. MH 12 was in bed He was sitting up & I ran over and hit him with the round end of that poker there. He started fighting back and hit my head against the wall. I hit him with my fist then because I had lost the poker. I think I smacked him about the eye. We [REDACTED] wrestled about. I remember he was in his underpants. He eventually got to me to the ground. I shouted MH 12 its me". Then he recognised me. He said "I thought you were a judo man". I think this was because I was dressed all in

OCD-1-(182pg) R

MH 31

MH 12

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF:

MH 31

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

the reason I had beat him with the poker was because of what he had done to me in Manor House & I had to get him back somehow. I meant by that the times that he had sex with me in a childrens home at Lisburn. I had went there when I was about 7 years of age. MH 12 was already there. My parents had separated & my sister [REDACTED] & I had been sent to Manor House. My other two sisters, [REDACTED] & my brother [REDACTED] had been sent to Glendhu childrens home at Hollywood Road. At Manor House Childrens Home MH 12 and I were in the same bedroom. When I was about 7½ years old MH 12 started putting his dick up my bum. He is about 5 years older than me. He would have done this about once a month but nearly every other night he would have played about with me, giving me wanks and things like that, making me give him wanks & him sucking my dick. The matron then was MH 9. She is dead now and the home is closed down. After I was there about a year two brothers called MH 33 and MH 30 came to the home. They were put in our bedroom. One of them was at a boarding school. Every time he came back at holidays he would make me suck his dick & give him wanks. MH 30 would do the same things with me about once a week. MH 12 is the only one who stuck his dick up my bum. At this time it was about once every two weeks. It was sore when MH 12 put it in me. I didnt tell anybody. We were caught on one night lying on my bed both naked when MH 35 one of the staff walked in. She just closed the door & went out again. I was moved to a bedroom up the stairs with two other fellows my own age. MH 24 and MH 32. Nothing much happened there except one time MH 33 came up to my new bedroom & made us all suck each others dicks, that's me, MH 24 & MH 32. I cant remember MH 12 ever coming up to my new bedroom. By the time I left Manor House in 1980 the [REDACTED] brothers and MH 12 had already left. I went to Glendhu Childrens home in 1980 & a few months later I met MH 12 again. He was working at gardens on the [REDACTED]. He was living at [REDACTED] where the Leisure Centre is now. I visited him in his flat at [REDACTED]. In between times he had been to Tara home & Kincora. I can remember

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD-1-(18pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

STATEMENT OF: MH 31 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

visit him he would try it on with me. When I said he had sex with me I dont mean that he stuck his dick up my bum. I would lie down on my stomach with n clothes on & he would lie on top of me with his clothes on. He would just me him self come against my bum. He would come in his trousers. I visited him once every 3 weeks when he had the flat at [REDACTED]. Most times we would go t the Leisure centre & do swimming and weights. He left his flat at [REDACTED] & went to live in a house at [REDACTED]. I didnt go near him then but he came to visit me in Glendhu & told me to call. I called at the house in [REDACTED] abo ten times. Nothing happened there because his brother & his father were livin there for a while. All this came to a head last Thursday when I attacked MH 12. It was annoying me. After I attacked him last Thursday we both stripped off & went to bed together. I lay at the wall. About an hour later I wakened to find MH 12 feeling round my dick & bum. I told him to leave me alone. He tried to kiss me on the lips & suck my dick. I told him to stop. He told me had been trying to stop & said a fellow called [REDACTED] had been the first or to touch him up at the Manor House. I didnt know [REDACTED]. MH 12 then rubbe himself up against me for his own enjoyment. It took him about ten minutes to come. Then he went to the toilet. He got up out of bed at 8 am to leave a ke [REDACTED] being sore [REDACTED] in work. He said he was taking the day off because of his eye & head. He took a couple of Asprins & went out. I got up about 12. MH 12 went to get a social worker that he knew. She arrived about half past twelve & took me to m own social worker Alan Morrison. I told Alan why I had taken the poker to MH 12, just what I have told you.

MH 31

I have read the above  
sealement and I have been told that I can correct alter or add traight anything  
I wish. & this statement is true. I have made it of my own free will.

MH 31


Witnessed R GALBRAITH D/S 9106

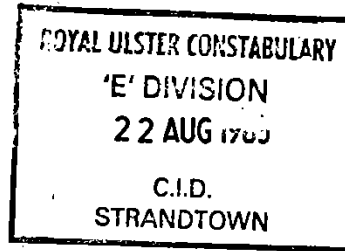
Certified a true copy of original

OCD-1-(182pg) R **MH 31** **MH 12** -153-8

SDC  
Strandtown


Please see report of D/Constable Kerrigan.

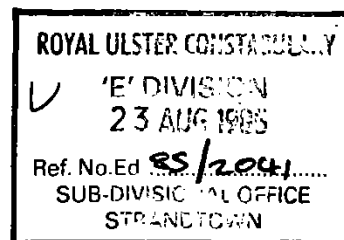
  
D/SERGEANT  
for D/INSPECTOR



CHIEF CONSTABLE  
Crime

Forwarded for information.

  
W.J. FORSTER  
Chief Inspector for  
Sub Divisional Commander





OCD-1-(182pg) R MH 31 MH 12 -153-8

## REQUEST FOR EXPEDITION OF FILE

RUC REF. NO: C44/153/85

Superintendent:

STRANDTOWN

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY  
HEADQUARTERS  
- 7 AUG 1985  
CRIME DEPARTMENT  
G2 BRANCH

HEADQUARTERS  
THE ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY  
BROOKLYN  
KNOCK ROAD  
BELFAST BT5 6LE

1. ACCUSED	MH 31
2. CHARGE(S)	PREVIOUS BODILY HARM
3. DATE OF FIRST REMAND	24-6-85
4. RUC MEMBER I/C CASE STATION DIVISION	CON N. J. KERRIGAN STRANDTOWN "E"

With reference to above case, 6 weeks have elapsed since the first remand and it would appear that the investigation file has not yet been received in this Headquarters.

Please report hereon by return of post the reasons for the delay in the submission of the completed file and state the approximate date on which the file will be furnished.

J.H.D.  
for Chief Constable

SUPERINTENDENT

Date

DETECTIVE INSPECTOR:

STATION

For compliance by:

SUB-DIVISIONAL COMMANDER/DETECTIVE CHIEF INSPECTOR

Date

DETECTIVE SERGEANT / CONSTABLE

for report by return.

D.P.P. AND HQ COPY

Form 38/17

OCD-1 (18289) R

ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

CHARGE SHEET

C44/153/85

INITIAL DPP

DPP/NOT DPP

DELETE AS APPROPRIATE

COMPLAINANT		Station	Date and Time of Arrest	
SUPT C R MORRISON ESQ		Division	9 10 AM 24 6 85	
Officer i/c Case		Station		
W J KERRIGAN		Division		
Name and Address	Charge Number	Date of Birth	Occupation	
1 MH 31	1		unemployed	
2				
3				
4				

Take notice that you are charged with the offence(s) below. You are not obliged to say anything unless you wish to do so, but whatever you say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

1. That you on the 20th day of June 1985 in the County Court Division of Belfast having entered a certain building, namely a dwelling house situated at [redacted] Belfast as a trespasser did inflict on [redacted] MH 12 therein certain grievous bodily harm and at the time had with you a weapon of offence namely a poker, contrary to Section 10 of the Theft Act (Northern Ireland) 1969.

1 The above charges are initial <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> amend previous charges <input type="checkbox"/> are additional <input type="checkbox"/>		2 Relate to proceedings at 1st remand <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> a subsequent court appearance <input type="checkbox"/>		3 DPP case with summary of evidence entered on Circuit Office copy Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>	
4 Particulars of 1st remand			5 Alibi notice served		Notes
Court	B M C	1st Deft	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Date	24 6 85	2nd Deft	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Remand to	B M C	3rd Deft	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Date	1 7 85	4th Deft	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
6 For HQ use		Date	No of weeks from 1st remand	7 For DPP use	
File received at HQ				Ball after 1st remand	
Sent to DPP				Grant	By
				1st Deft	Date

599 9/83 965/8 88744

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 6

39. MH 12 saw his poker on the bedroom floor.
40. MH 12 describes his injuries as feeling his neck, head and eye sore.
41. MH 12 let MH 31 stay the night at his house.
42. He describes how in the morning he had taken the day off work and brought his Social Worker, Helen TAYLOR, to see to his friend MH 31.
43. MH 12 goes on to describe how he had worked as normal on the Saturday morning, and how he had collapsed at his grandmother's house.
44. Helen Taylor, Social Worker, in her statement dated 18.7.85, describes the scene at [REDACTED] on the morning of 21.6.85 where she had been summonsed by MH 12.
45. When she arrived MH 31 was eating a fry prepared by MH 12.
46. She advised MH 12 to see a Doctor about his injuries. He declined to do so.
47. She then interrogated MH 31 about the burglary.
48. She states that MH 31 told her that he had broken into the house to get money.
49. She did not accept this as the truth and continued to question MH 31 who stated that he had come around to the house to talk to MH 12.
50. She goes on to say that MH 31 told her that he had rang the door bell and knocked the door in an effort to get into the house.

Part II  
Helen TAYLOR  
Page No 6-7

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. .... 7

Part II  
Alan MORRISON  
Page No 8-10

51. MH 31 told her that he had a problem about the whereabouts of his mother, the relationship with his foster parents and a problem which he refused to discuss with her.
52. She took MH 31 to his own Social Worker, Alan MORRISON, at the Social Services Office on the Holywood Road, Belfast.
53. Alan James Thomas Morrison, Social Worker, saw MH 31 at 2 pm on 21st June 1985. In his statement dated 16.7.85 he relates MH 31 admissions about the circumstances of the assault and burglary the previous evening.
54. He states MH 31 goes on to allege that MH 31 had sexually assaulted him over a period of years during their stay at the Manor House Home, Lisburn.
55. He relates how MH 31 told him that it was because MH 12 had sexually abused him in earlier life that he had broken into MH 12 house and attacked him.
56. MH 31 also alleged sexual misconduct by other boys at the Manor House Home, namely MH 33 and MH 30
57. MH 31 also told Morrison that after the attack on MH 12 on the previous evening they had slept together in MH 12 single bed and that on two occasions during the night MH 12 had sexually molested him.
58. Morrison states that MH 31 and he had decided to go to RUC Strandtown on Monday 24th June and report the entire matter.
59. However, with the collapse and hospitalisation of MH 12 on Saturday 22nd June events overtook their decision.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. .... 7

Part II  
Alan MORRISON  
Page No 8-10

51. MH 31 told her that he had a problem about the whereabouts of his mother, the relationship with his foster parents and a problem which he refused to discuss with her.
52. She took MH 31 to his own Social Worker, Alan MORRISON, at the Social Services Office on the Holywood Road, Belfast.
53. Alan James Thomas Morrison, Social Worker, saw MH 31 at 2 pm on 21st June 1985. In his statement dated 16.7.85 he relates MH 31 admissions about the circumstances of the assault and burglary the previous evening.
54. He states MH 31 goes on to allege that MH 31 had sexually assaulted him over a period of years during their stay at the Manor House Home, Lisburn.
55. He relates how MH 31 told him that it was because MH 12 had sexually abused him in earlier life that he had broken into MH 12 house and attacked him.
56. MH 31 also alleged sexual misconduct by other boys at the Manor House Home, namely MH 33 and MH 30
57. MH 31 also told Morrison that after the attack on MH 12 on the previous evening they had slept together in MH 12 single bed and that on two occasions during the night MH 12 had sexually molested him.
58. Morrison states that MH 31 and he had decided to go to RUC Strandtown on Monday 24th June and report the entire matter.
59. However, with the collapse and hospitalisation of MH 12 on Saturday 22nd June events overtook their decision.



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

STATEMENT OF

WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGAN

CONTINUATION PAGE NO. 8

Northern Ireland 1967 on suspicion of indecent assault on MH 31 At 11.30 am on 25 July 1985 I accompanied by D/Constable T Neill, interviewed MH 12 at Strandtown. Helen Taylor, Social Worker, for MH 12 was also present during the interview. MH 12 was cautioned. MH 12 was asked if he ever had any form of sexual relationship with any of the boys from Manor House Boys' Home during the time he would have been there. He said "Just about the time I started Primary school I remember a boy by the name of [REDACTED] he was much older than me and was also at the home. I remember that he got me under a bed and he just lay there and he got me to touch him. What I mean is that he got me to touch his private parts. [REDACTED] and his brother [REDACTED] only touched me once. I remember sharing a room with MH 40, MH 41, MH 33 and MH 30. MH 40 would have come over and got into my bed, I did not want to get involved but he would have persisted. We would have been bare naked and we would have just pressed our bodies against each other, that's as far as it went. This type of relationship lasted between MH 40 and me until he left the home. When he left the home, he would come back to the home at weekends and continued our relationship. The first person that I had full sex with was MH 33. He was at Lisnagarriff School. I would have been about nine or ten at the time. He would put his penis up my back passage and I would do the same to him. That's as far as it would have went. MH 33 would sometimes wank me off and he would also suck my penis. I never sucked him off but I would have wanked him in return. I would like to say that I'm not just too sure if MH 33 put his penis up my back passage but I was doing that to him. I can't remember what age I would have been when this was taking place. This would have happened during the time that MH 33 was at the home. Some nights I would have gone over to MH 30. I would have been naked. MH 30 would be wearing his pyjamas. We would press our private parts together until I came. I also remember when I shared a room with MH 72 I would have gone over to him and we would press our private

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

OCD

STATEMENT OF

WILLIAM JAMES KERRIGAN

CONTINUATION PAGE NO. 8

Northern Ireland 1967 on suspicion of indecent assault on MH 31 At 11.30 am on 25 July 1985 I accompanied by D/Constable T Neill, interviewed MH 12 at Strandtown. Helen Taylor, Social Worker, for MH 12 was also present during the interview. MH 12 was cautioned. MH 12 was asked if he ever had any form of sexual relationship with any of the boys from Manor House Boys' Home during the time he would have been there. He said "Just about the time I started Primary school I remember a boy by the name of [REDACTED] he was much older than me and was also at the home. I remember that he got me under a bed and he just lay there and he got me to touch him. What I mean is that he got me to touch his private parts. [REDACTED] and his brother [REDACTED] only touched me once. I remember sharing a room with MH 40, MH 41, MH 33 and MH 30. MH 40 [REDACTED] would have come over and got into my bed, I did not want to get involved but he would have persisted. We would have been bare naked and we would have just pressed our bodies against each other, that's as far as it went. This type of relationship lasted between MH 40 and me until he left the home. When he left the home, he would come back to the home at weekends and continued our relationship. The first person that I had full sex with was MH 33. He was at Lisnagarriff School. I would have been about nine or ten at the time. He would put his penis up my back passage and I would do the same to him. That's as far as it would have went. MH 33 would sometimes wank me off and he would also suck my penis. I never sucked him off but I would have wanked him in return. I would like to say that I'm not just too sure if MH 33 put his penis up my back passage but I was doing that to him. I can't remember what age I would have been when this was taking place. This would have happened during the time that MH 33 was at the home. Some nights I would have gone over to MH 30. I would have been naked. MH 30 would be wearing his pyjamas. We would press our private parts together until I came. I also remember when I shared a room with MH 72 I would have gone over to him and we would press our private



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 10

he had consulted with his Solicitor in relation to the burglaries at his home.

79. He stated that he wanted no further police action in relation to [MH 31] burglaries at his home.

80. He further stated that he was not prepared to go to Court to give evidence in relation to the burglaries.

81. Dr R J McFARLAND, Ulster Hospital, in his report dated 15.8.85, states that [MH 12] has epilepsy, but it is unlikely that the epilepsy is related to the trauma and it probably represents an expression of an underlying trait brought to light by the stress of the preceding events - Indecent Assault, Sexual Activities Manor House Home, Lisburn.

82. In the course of the investigation into the Aggravated Burglary at [REDACTED] Belfast a number of allegations of indecent assault were made by [MH 31] against (1) [MH 12] DOB [REDACTED], Gardener, [REDACTED] Belfast. (2) [MH 33] [REDACTED] DOB [REDACTED], Unemployed, [REDACTED] Antrim. (3) [MH 30] DOB [REDACTED] present address not known.

[MH 12]

83. The allegations against [MH 12] are contained in statements made to D/Sgt Galbraith and D/Constable Kerrigan on 23.6.85.

84. D/Constable Kerrigan on 5.7.85.

85. Orally to his Social Worker, Alan Morrison, on 21.6.85.

86. [MH 31] alleges that shortly after he went to live in the Manor House home in 1975 he was indecently assaulted by the <sup>31</sup>

Part IV  
Dr R J McFARLAND  
Page No 4

Part III  
[MH 31]  
Page 1-4

Part II  
[MH 31]  
Page no 11-13

Part II  
Alan MORRISON  
Page No 8-10

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 11

older MH 12

87. Their respective ages being, MH 31 about seven years, MH 12 about thirteen years.
88. MH 31 describes how MH 12 initially fondled his private parts and subjected him to acts of mutual masturbation.
89. This soon led to MH 12 putting his penis up MH 31 anus.
90. MH 31 alleges that although MH 12 remained inside him for a number of minutes he never ejaculated inside him but on a number of occasions he withdrew from inside him and continued to rub against him until he did ejaculate.
91. MH 31 alleges that MH 12 would have fondled him as described nearly every other night.
92. MH 31 alleges that MH 12 inserted his penis into his back passage about once a month until MH 12 left the home in 1979.
93. MH 31 further alleges that on two occasions about 1982 when he visited MH 12 at his flat at [REDACTED] Belfast, MH 12 threw him onto the floor as they mock fought and moved up and down on him until MH 12 ejaculated into his trousers.
94. No sexual discussions or conversation ever took place between MH 31 and MH 12 at the time of these incidents.
95. Respective ages at this time would have been about MH 31 years, MH 12 years.
96. MH 31 also alleges that after he had attacked MH 12 at his home at [REDACTED] on 20.6.85 they both undressed to their underpants.

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 12

97. They got into a single bed together. MH 31 states that he awoke in the night to find MH 12 feeling round his penis and backside.
98. MH 12 also attempted to kiss MH 31 on the lips and on the penis.
99. MH 31 states that he asked MH 12 to stop what he was doing. MH 31 states that MH 12 continued to rub against him until he ejaculated into his underpants.

INTERVIEWS

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 31-33

Part II  
D/Con NEILL  
Page No 38-40

100. MH 12 DOB [REDACTED] Belfast.
101. At 11.30 am on 25.7.85, MH 12 was interviewed at RUC Strandtown by D/Constable Kerrigan and D/Constable NEILL.
102. Helen Taylor, MH 12 Social Worker, was also present.
103. During the course of the interview, MH 12 admitted sexually interfering with MH 31
104. He admitted putting his penis up MH 31 rear passage and remembers ejaculating inside MH 31
105. He admitted sexual activities with MH 31 on a regular basis during the time that they were in the home together.
106. MH 12 further admitted the two incidents at the flat at [REDACTED] Belfast, in 1982 when he threw MH 31 to the floor and moved up and down on top of him until he ejaculated into his trousers.
107. MH 12 account of what happened in bed on the night of the assault with the poker at [REDACTED] on 20.6.85 differs

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 13

somewhat from MH 31 version.

108. He fully admits to what MH 31 alleged happened but states and believes that MH 31 was a willing partner. A fact somewhat strengthened in that MH 31 remained in bed with MH 12 until the morning.

109. MH 12 also admits a homosexual type relationship with MH 33 DOB [REDACTED] Antrim.

110. This occurred when they were residents in the Manor House Home in Lisburn.

111. MH 12 was about nine or ten years of age.

112. MH 33 was about two or three years older.

113. The relationship lasted the entire time that the boys were in the home together.

114. MH 12 admits putting his penis up MH 33 backside but is unsure if MH 33 did this to him.

115. Other activities between the boys amounted to mutual masturbation and sucking of each others penises.

116. MH 12 also admits to some form of sexual contact between himself and MH 40 [REDACTED] MH 72 [REDACTED] MH 39 and MH 30 [REDACTED]

117. This contact appears to have been of a minimal nature. The interview terminated at 1.35 pm.

118. At 2.45 pm on 25.7.85 MH 12 was again interviewed by D/Constable Kerrigan and D/Constable Neill. Helen Taylor, Social

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No.

14

Part II  
D/Con: KERRIGAN  
Page No. 31 - 33

Worker, was also present.

119. In the course of this interview, MH 12 admitted that one night at his flat at [REDACTED], he pressed himself against MH 39, [REDACTED] until he ejaculated into his underpants.

120. MH 12 was invited to make a statement about the events. He agreed to do so.

121. D/Constable Kerrigan recorded statement 'WK1' at MH 12 dictation.

122. The statement commenced at 3.00 pm and terminated at 4.25 pm. The interview terminated at 4.30 pm.

123. The boys other than MH 39, DOB [REDACTED] Unemployed, [REDACTED] Lisburn, have not been traced or interviewed.

124. In relation to MH 39, MH 12 admits occasionally lying on top of him in bed until he ejaculated and the instance at the flat at [REDACTED] Belfast.

125. MH 39 when interviewed by police, denied all involvement with MH 12

126. MH 12 in his statement, states that he did not know that the things he was doing with the boys in the home was wrong.

127. He states that it was not until he was transferred to Kincora Hostel, [REDACTED] Belfast in 1979, and a Mr McGrath interfered with him at this Hostel that he realised what he had been doing was wrong.

35

Part III  
MH 12  
Page No. 7 - 10

Part II  
MH 39  
Page No. 15



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 15

128. At no stage did MH 12 receive any type of sex education.

MH 33

DOB

UNEMPLOYED,

ANTRIM

129. MH 31 alleges that MH 33 and he, at MH 33 instigation, would indulge in mutual sucking of penises.

130. This continued over a period of three years.

131. MH 31 states that he was too scared to refuse MH 33 advances or report the matter to a member of staff.

MH 24

DOB

STUDENT,

ARMAGH

132. MH 24 states that when he was ten years of age and staying at the Manor House Home MH 33 who was sixteen or seventeen years of age, started making him play with his penis.

133. MH 24 refers to a specific incident just prior to MH 33 leaving the home:-

134. MH 33 came into a room he shared with MH 31 MH 32 and a third person, who he can't remember.

135. MH 24 recalls that MH 33 was drunk. MH 33 lined all the boys up and made them drop their pyjamas. MH 33 allowed MH 32 to go back to bed.

136. MH 33 then sucked the penises of the other three boys at the same time.

137. MH 33 then made each of the boys suck his penis.

138. MH 24 states that nobody ejaculated.

139. Shortly after this incident MH 33 left the home.

36

Part III

MH 31

Page No. 3

Part II

MH 31

Page No. 12 - 13

Part II

MH 24

Page No. 17 - 18

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 16

140. MH 24 is not prepared to go to Court in relation to the matters raised in his statement.

MH 23

DOB

(YOUNGER BROTHER OF

MH 24

Part II

MH 23

Page No 16

141. MH 23 in his statement to police also refers to MH 33 touching him.

142. MH 23 would not go into any detail in relation to the incidents involving MH 33

Part III

MH 12

Page No 8

143. MH 12 in his statement also refers to MH 33

144. MH 12 stated that he had put his penis up MH 33 backside and remembers on some occasions ejaculating inside him.

145. MH 12 alleges that he and MH 33 also indulged in mutual masturbation and MH 33 would have sucked his MH 12 penis.

146. The relationship lasted all the time they were in the home together.

INTERVIEWS

Part II

D/Con NEILL

Page No 34-37

Part II

D/Con KERRIGAN

Page No 28-30

147. At 12.10 pm on 20.7.85, MH 33 was interviewed by D/Constables Kerrigan and Neill. MH 33 denied any involvement with the boys he lived with at the Manor House Home. The interview terminated at 1 pm.

148. At 2 pm on the same date MH 33 was again interviewed with negative result by D/Constables Kerrigan and Neill. This interview terminated at 3.45 pm.

149. At 4.30 pm on the same date MH 33 was again interviewed<sup>37</sup> by D/Constables Kerrigan and Neill.



OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. ....17....

150. In the course of this interview MH 33 admitted that he had indulged in some sexual activities with other boys resident in the Manor House Home.
151. He stated that all the boys resident in the home indulged in some sort of sexual behaviour.
152. He stated that he and the boys got into each others beds and indulged in acts of mutual masturbation.
153. He could not remember any specific incident nor the names of those involved other than MH 12 MH 72 MH 32 and MH 24
154. MH 33 stated that he never had full sexual intercourse with any boy in any way.  
This interview terminated at 5.30 pm.
155. At 7.15 pm on the same date MH 33 was again interviewed by D/Constables Kerrigan and Neill. In the course of this interview he describes the nature of his activities.
156. He made a written statement after caution to D/Constable Neill. The statement commenced at 7.55 pm and terminated at 8.35 pm. The statement was marked 'TN1.'  
The interview terminated at 9 pm.

MH 30

DOB

ADDRESS UNKNOWN,

BROTHER OF

MH 33

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 29-30

Part II  
D/Con NEILL  
Page No 36-37

Part III  
MH 33  
Page No 3-6

Part III  
MH 31  
Page No 3  
Part II  
MH 31  
Page No 13

157. MH 31 alleges that MH 30 also interfered with him in the same way as his brother MH 33
158. That is, MH 30 subjected him to acts of mutual<sup>38</sup> masturbation during their time together in the Manor House Home

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 18

Part II  
MH 23  
Page No 16

Part II  
MH 32  
Page no 14

Part III  
MH 12  
Page No 10

159. MH 31 allegation is supported by statements made by MH 23 in which MH 23 states that he saw MH 31 sucking MH 30 penis.

160. MH 32 refers to an occasion when MH 30 got into bed with MH 31 but does not know what happened in bed.

161. MH 12 also refers to his involvement with MH 30 which amounted to mutual masturbation and pressing their bodies together.

162. It has not been possible to establish an address for MH 30. He was living for a time in [redacted] and also lived for a time outside [redacted].

## OBSERVATIONS.

163. MH 31 DOB [redacted] has been in care since 24.10.75 and is the subject of a fit person order.

164. MH 31 and his siblings were brought into care because of alcohol abuse by his parents and the children were being severely neglected at that time.

165. Since MH 31 was committed to care, he has resided at the following places:-

Manor House Home, Lisburn	28.10.75 - 28.7.80
Glendhu Children's Hostel	28.7.80 - 25.9.81
Home on trial	25.9.81 - 29.3.82
Returned to Glendhu	29.3.82

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 19

166. He is presently residing at an extern hostel at [REDACTED], Belfast.
167. MH 31 has a criminal record dating from 24.9.84 when he was convicted of an offence of burglary and a case of theft was taken into consideration at the same court.
168. Prior to this he had not come under police notice.
169. He is unemployed.
170. MH 31 is a difficult person to communicate with, and has little contact with other members of his family.
171. MH 12 DOB [REDACTED], gardener, [REDACTED] Belfast, has been in care of several authorities since 1963 when he was originally placed in care of the [REDACTED] County Council.
172. In 1966 he went to live at the Manor House Home, Lisburn.
173. He lived there until he was transferred to KINCORA HOSTEL, UPPER NEWTOWNARDS ROAD, BELFAST on 20 April 1977.
174. When resident at Kincora MH 12 was interfered with by William McGrath.
175. A copy of the statement made to police in that enquiry is included in part IV for information.

Part IV  
Page no

40

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 20

176. MH 12 presently resides alone at his house at [REDACTED] Belfast.
177. He is employed as a gardener by [REDACTED]
178. He also works on his own behalf at weekends in private gardens.
179. He is of below average intelligence but appears to be a very sincere and honest individual who is attempting to do his best.
180. He has contact with other members of his family on a regular basis.
181. MH 33, DOB [REDACTED], [REDACTED] Antrim, resided at the Manor House Home, Lisburn from 4.2.72 - 1978.
182. When resident in the home, he was considered intelligent enough to be educated at Methodist College, Belfast, where he studied for four years.
183. Since leaving the home, he has worked as a civil servant, barman and an aircraft man in the RAF. He spent about a year in each employment.
184. He is presently unemployed and lives with his common law wife at [REDACTED] Antrim with their daughter who is one year old.
185. Others named by MH 31 and who have been interviewed by the

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 21

186. MH 32 DOB [REDACTED], resident, Manor House Home  
28.8.75 - 14.8.83.
187. He is now resident with his father at [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]
188. He is employed as a mechanic.
189. He was resident at Manor House 28.8.75 - 14.8.83.
190. MH 32 was very evasive during interview and would make a  
poor witness.
191. MH 23 DOB [REDACTED] is presently working  
with the Youth Training Programme.
192. He is resident at a home at [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]
193. He was at the Resident Manor House 18.12.73 - 26.8.83.
194. He would make a poor witness as he does not want to talk  
about anything that happened at the Manor House Home.
195. MH 24 [REDACTED] is presently a student and living at  
[REDACTED]
196. Resident Manor House 18.12.73 - 31.8.83.
197. He will not go to court about anything that happened during

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 22

198. [REDACTED] MH 39 [REDACTED] is presently employed and lives alone in a flat at [REDACTED] Lisburn.

199. Resident at the home - 1974 - 1984.

200. He is presently awaiting trial on an attempted kidnapping charge and a possession of firearms charge.

201. He was unhelpful during interview about the Manor House Home.

#### MANOR HOUSE HOME

202. This home was a voluntary children's home operating in accordance with the provisions of Section 127 of the Children and Young Persons Act (NI) 1968. It ceased to operate in the summer of 1984 and was removed from the Department of Health and Social Services' register of voluntary homes with effect from 1st November 1984.

203. The following extracts from the last inspection of Manor House, may be of assistance to you:-

#### 204. INTRODUCTION

Manor House is registered as a voluntary children's home by the Department of Health and Social Services. It is owned by the Irish Church Missions and managed by a local Management committee. The administrative office of both bodies is situated at 5/6 College Square North, Belfast, BT1 6AR. The late Miss Louisa Stannus, who formerly owned Manor House, had a home for children there. In 1927 the property was left to the Irish Church Missions and the children's home was continued under their

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 2

progressed as far as buggery. There is evidence to suggest that it began at a very early age, perhaps as young as 5 years and new boys were introduced to sexual acts almost upon their arrival at the Home. No form of sex education took place at the Home and indeed MH 12 stated that he did not know that what he had been doing was wrong until he was transferred to the Kincora Boys Home where he was sexually assaulted by a member of the staff. MH 12 was interviewed by Police during the investigations into the Kincora affair.

The facts of the principle events surrounding MH 31 and MH 12 at the Manor House Home and the evidence relating to the aggravated burglary at [REDACTED], were reported to the DPP and on 10th December 1985 the file was returned with a direction not to prosecute. This decision was based on the time lapse since the commission of the alleged sexual offences and their inter-connection with the aggravated burglary.

However, on 3rd January 1986 correspondence was received from Mr B COULTER, Assistant Director of Social Services, EHSSB, Lisburn. Mr Coulter has been following the progress of the MH 31 MH 12 matter as it referred directly to the Manor House Home over which his department had responsibility. In the letter Mr Coulter makes it clear that his department is still concerned about other possible sexual misconduct at the Home outside of the incidents uncovered during the MH 31 MH 12 investigation and a perusal of the attached case papers would tend to confirm that there may have been a wider underlying problem at the Home involving residents only.

References to such incidents can be found in the following<sup>10</sup> statements.



ARMAGH & DUNGANNON DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES ~~DEPARTMENT~~

## SOCIAL REPORT

**Case Category** F.P.O. - Residential Care

**Name** \_\_\_\_\_ MH 23

**D.O.B.**

**Address** \_\_\_\_\_

**G. P.**

Date of visit 2.8.85

DEPARTMENT  
S. H. S. S. B. NO.....  
A. & D. HS.....  
F. L. L. + CPC.....  
20 AUG 1985 SEP.....  
CW.....  
DSSC.....  
GAO..... A.O.....  
File..... D.O.....

## Report

Discussion with **MH 23** in presence of Miss Coburn, Head of Home to examine in details several issues which he had raised in a prior discussion with Miss Coburn. (report 1.8.85)

Initially **MH 23** was somewhat grumpy and resentful of our request to discuss these matters, pointing out that he had already talked to Miss Coburn. We talked with him at length about the need to clarify issues raised to ensure (1) an accurate representation of the facts and (2) an appropriate decision regarding sources of help for him to come to terms with such matters. He reluctantly appeared to accept the reasons and the following is an account of a lengthy, difficult and, at times, painful discussion.

**MH 23** was admitted to Manor House when he was approximately 4 years old. He indicated that the situations involving other males within Manor House were when he was approximately 5 - 6 years old but he stated he was 7 - 8 years old before he realised these incidents were "not right".

An attempt to encourage [MH 23] to identify a typical day in Manor House with the intention of putting events into some form of perspective failed. However he did indicate that he usually, in the first few years of his time in Manor House, went to bed about 7.30 p.m., having spent some time prior to bed-time playing downstairs in the sitting-room. [MH 23] indicated that he shared a room with three other older boys whom he named as [MH 30] [MH 31] and [MH 32]. Without much thought he stated that [MH 30] would now be approximately 24 years, [MH 31] 17 years and [MH 32] 18 years. Staff, he stated, would have sat outside their bedroom door occasionally if the group had been high-spirited or creating a fuss but this would not appear to have been the norm, from [MH 23] account.

With great difficulty we encouraged MH 23 to recount one incident which occurred in the bedroom. He stated that he was approximately 5 - 6 years old at the time; at some stage during the night (he could not indicate any time) MH 30 made him get out of bed and told him to stand in the corner, beside a cupboard and facing the wall. MH 23 identified feeling surprised, alarmed, scared but could not elaborate on a reason for feeling scared. He went on to say there were just the three previously named boys in the room but was adamant he did not know what they had been doing, stating he had stood crying in the corner too. "peep round" because they would have beaten him up. We asked MH 23 a number of times if he was being totally accurate in saying he did not look round, knowing as we did his sense of curiosity but he was adamant in his denial. However, MH 23 said he "thought they were doing something which wasn't right" but didn't know "what was wrong". Finally with reference to this incident MH 23 said he had not told anyone because he was afraid of being beaten up.

...../Contd.,

ARMAGH & DUNGANNON DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES ~~DEPARTMENT~~

## SOCIAL REPORT

**Case Category** F.P.O. - Residential Care

**Name** \_\_\_\_\_ MH 23

**D.O.B.**

**Address** \_\_\_\_\_

**G. P.**

Date of visit 2.8.85

DEPARTMENT  
S. H. S. S. B. NO.....  
A. & D. HS.....  
F. L. L. + CPC.....  
20 AUG 1985 SEP.....  
CW.....  
DSSC.....  
GAO..... A.O.....  
File..... D.O.....

## Report

Discussion with **MH 23** in presence of Miss Coburn, Head of Home to examine in details several issues which he had raised in a prior discussion with Miss Coburn. (report 1.8.85)

Initially **MH 23** was somewhat grumpy and resentful of our request to discuss these matters, pointing out that he had already talked to Miss Coburn. We talked with him at length about the need to clarify issues raised to ensure (1) an accurate representation of the facts and (2) an appropriate decision regarding sources of help for him to come to terms with such matters. He reluctantly appeared to accept the reasons and the following is an account of a lengthy, difficult and, at times, painful discussion.

**MH 23** was admitted to Manor House when he was approximately 4 years old. He indicated that the situations involving other males within Manor House were when he was approximately 5 - 6 years old but he stated he was 7 - 8 years old before he realised these incidents were "not right".

An attempt to encourage [MH 23] to identify a typical day in Manor House with the intention of putting events into some form of perspective failed. However he did indicate that he usually, in the first few years of his time in Manor House, went to bed about 7.30 p.m., having spent some time prior to bed-time playing downstairs in the sitting-room. [MH 23] indicated that he shared a room with three other older boys whom he named as [MH 30] [MH 31] and [MH 32]. Without much thought he stated that [MH 30] would now be approximately 24 years, [MH 31] 17 years and [MH 32] 18 years. Staff, he stated, would have sat outside their bedroom door occasionally if the group had been high-spirited or creating a fuss but this would not appear to have been the norm, from [MH 23] account.

With great difficulty we encouraged MH 23 to recount one incident which occurred in the bedroom. He stated that he was approximately 5 - 6 years old at the time; at some stage during the night (he could not indicate any time) MH 30 made him get out of bed and told him to stand in the corner, beside a cupboard and facing the wall. MH 23 identified feeling surprised, alarmed, scared but could not elaborate on a reason for feeling scared. He went on to say there were just the three previously named boys in the room but was adamant he did not know what they had been doing, stating he had stood crying in the corner too. "peep round" because they would have beaten him up. We asked MH 23 a number of times if he was being totally accurate in saying he did not look round, knowing as we did his sense of curiosity but he was adamant in his denial. However, MH 23 said he "thought they were doing something which wasn't right" but didn't know "what was wrong". Finally with reference to this incident MH 23 said he had not told anyone because he was afraid of being beaten up.

...../Contd.,

OCD

MH 31

MH 12

House

H REF NO

S/DIVISIONAL REF NO

DIVISIONAL REF NO

## ROYAL ULSTER CONSTABULARY

'E'

Division

'ED'

Sub-Division/Department

STRANDTOWN

Station/Branch

28.10.85

Date

SUBJECT: AGGRAVATED BURGLARY, BURGLARY AND THEFT

ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE MADE BY MH 31

TO Detective Inspector Strandtown

INTRODUCTION

1. This file relates to instances of aggravated burglary, burglary and theft at the home of MH 12
2. The investigation of the above crimes revealed abnormal sexual activities between MH 31 and MH 12 and other boys living at the Manor House Home, Lisburn, between 1975 - 1980.

ARRESTSAggravated Burglary

3. MH 31, DOB [REDACTED], Unemployed, [REDACTED] Belfast, was arrested by Detective Constable W J KERRIGAN, at 3.30 pm on 23.6.85 at Mersey Street, Belfast, on suspicion of having committed an aggravated burglary at [REDACTED] Belfast, on 20.6.85, by virtue of Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (Northern Ireland) 1967.

Sexual Offences

4. MH 33, DOB [REDACTED], Unemployed Labourer, of [REDACTED] Antrim, was arrested by Detective Constable W J Kerrigan at 11.30 am on 20.7.85 at his home on suspicion of having committed an indecent assault on MH 31 by virtue of Section 2 of the Criminal Law Act (Northern Ireland) 1967.

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 24

Part II  
D/Con KERRIGAN  
Page No 27

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

**Department of the Director of Public Prosecutions**

Royal Courts of Justice Belfast BT1 3NX

Belfast 235111

RUC Ref: C44/153/85

DPP Ref: 4401/85

Subject: ALLEGED BURGLARY AND INDECENCY BETWEEN MALES AT BELFAST ON  
20/23 JUNE 1985  
R -v- [MH 12], [MH 31], [MH 33] AND OTHERS.

Chief ConstableDirection - Part I

I direct no prosecution of any offences disclosed in the above file on consideration of the time lapse since the commission of the alleged sexual offences, the inter-connection between the aggravated burglary with these allegations and the reluctance of the complainants to pursue the allegations.

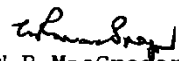
I direct that the charge of aggravated burglary against [MH 31] be withdrawn at the earliest opportunity.

GENERAL: The Circuit Assistant Director, Eastern Circuit, will be sent a copy Part I of this Direction.

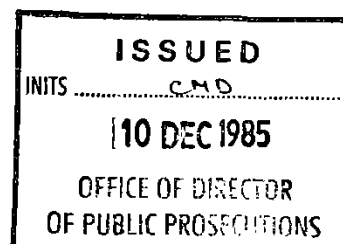
The Remand Clerk, Eastern Circuit, is now sent copy Part I of this Direction.

The Sub-Divisional Commander, Royal Ulster Constabulary, Strandtown, is now sent copy Part I of this Direction.

Police investigation file is returned herewith.

  
W R MacGregor  
for Director of Public Prosecutions

10 December 1985



OCD-3-(5pg) R v Unknown I.P. **MH 31** - CC2013022600023 - Manor House

## Occurrence enquiry log report

Police Service of Northern Ireland

**Occurrence:** CC2013022600023 Sexual @26/02/2013 00:37 [YP] (OLD MANOR HOUSE, MANOR DRIVE, LISBURN, ANTRIM BT28 1QX (District: B, LPC: LISB, DEA: LBRN, WCode: N08000721, Ward: Hilden)) (OPERATION CHARWELL - CALLER TO BS STATES THAT HE WAS SEXUALLY ABUSED BY OLDER YOUTH

**Task status:** All

**Log type:** All

Valid as of October 23, 2015 at 13:15

Printed by #19442 WHITE, D.

Type	Entry time	Event time	Author	Link	Task
Administration	26/02/2013 15:04		#PW1564 KNOX, L.	No	
Log entry:	Hi Andrea, I got an intelligence request to look at this. I'm not sure where the link is. Can you advise? Thanks.				
Manager comment	27/02/2013 09:54		#PW1738 HILL, A.	No	
Log entry:	Lynn, I don't have too many details but some of the offences may have occurred within B District. D District will run with this for the time being and if it appears that the majority of offences have occurred in B then I will contact you.				
	Andrea				
Manager comment	28/02/2013 12:32		#PW1738 HILL, A.	No	
Log entry:	Allocated to DC Creighton.				
	Contact IP and make arrangements to record his complaint by either statement or ABE.				
	Update CMSU if necessary review with supervisor to determine which District 'owns' the case.				
Crime screener review	07/03/2013 11:28		#18821 WHITE, B.	No	
Log entry:	DC Creighton - Any joy with contacting the IP..? I appreciate its early days but its sitting as OMF outstanding - Sgt B White OCMT Lislea.				
Investigator action	09/03/2013 14:06		#21276 CREIGHTON, S.	No	
Log entry:	CONTACT				
	Tried to contact <b>MH 31</b> on [REDACTED] no answer left message asking him to contact me today.				
Investigator action	18/03/2013 17:07		#21276 CREIGHTON, S.	No	
Log entry:	CONTACT:				
	Tried to contact <b>MH 31</b> -left voicemail message requesting he contact me.				
Manager comment	22/03/2013 11:42		#15902 CAIRNS, R.	No	
Log entry:	DC Creighton, submit whatever details you have to CMSU and if they reject your attempt, note it on OEL log and the reasons why.				
Investigator action	22/03/2013 13:46		#21276 CREIGHTON, S.	No	
Log entry:	CONTACT:				
	Tried to contact <b>MH 31</b> , again no answer left a message.				
	Contacted CMSU and updated them with the details I hold. Will send out a letter to see if <b>MH 31</b> wishes to proceed with a complaint.				
Supervisor review	17/06/2013 11:42		#PW1738 HILL, A.	No	
Log entry:	FILE REVIEW - IP to be phoned today to see if wishes to proceed with this complaint. If unable to contact him by this means, letter to be sent to him requesting that he contact this office or his case will be closed.				
Supervisor review	17/06/2013 11:45		#PW1738 HILL, A.	No	
Log entry:	Have researched IP on Niche and there is an Occurrence that he hung himself in March. NFPA				



On Saturday the 4<sup>th</sup> September, **MH 38** who is a younger sister of **MH 39** was helping **MH 66** who is a junior member of staff in the laundry at about 11 am. During general conversation, **MH 38** mentioned that she had seen **MH 39** and **MH 25** messing about in the study room on Thursday evening. The study room door was open a little therefore **MH 38** saw **MH 39** on top of **MH 25**. **MH 66** asked **MH 38** "if **MH 39** trousers and pants were down." **MH 38** replied "Yes Miss" and also **MH 25**. **MH 38** said "She heard **MH 25** saying 'Stop it **MH 39** it's sore'." **MH 38** waited until they came out of the room and asked them, "What were you two doing in there?" No reply was given.

**MH 66** reported the incident to me at 1.45p on Saturday afternoon. At 3pm I discussed the incident with **MH 35** who is a Senior member of staff. We agreed to leave it until we found out more information.

Reason for delay in taking immediate action was because **MH 38** and **MH 25** are of similar age and are constantly coming to staff telling tales about each other. We didn't want to approach **MH 25** about the incident as we both felt that **MH 25** would only be alarmed and possibly frightened of **MH 39**. **MH 39** was out with his father and **MH 38** for the afternoon.

As **MH 9** was on holidays we

both felt it was necessary to approach **MH 25** cautiously and not 'jump the gun' too quickly because we felt we had no definite proof to go on.

**MH 35** had already arranged a staff meeting for Sunday at 3pm to discuss other house business. So we decided to wait until that time to discuss the incident of **MH 39** and **MH 25**.

On Monday the 6<sup>th</sup> September I telephoned **MH 57** <sup>7am</sup> and informed her about the incident. **MH 57** said "that this was a serious thing and that she would try to bring the subject up at her pre-arranged visit with **MH 39** that morning. She said "she would come out to the home rather than **MH 39** go into the office. She also asked me if I would sit in on the interview".

At 10.45 am **MH 57** and I brought **MH 39** into the office. **MH 57** talked generally to **MH 39** about his current family problems, **MH 39** was very quiet and sat with his head down, hardly move than listening to **MH 57**. He suddenly got up and stormed out of the door heading for the boys bathroom. **MH 57** went after him telling him to come back in to the office. She took his arms and tried to make him listen to what she was saying, but he refused "and said "he was fed up with everyone". As soon as **MH 39** niggled free he disappeared on his bicycle for about an hour. **MH 57** <sup>was</sup> ~~did~~ not able



to mentioned the incident with him and **MH 25**  
**MH 57** and I decided in the  
meantime that I should have a talk with  
**MH 25** and hear her story. **MH 57**

Said "She would telephoned at 4pm."

At 3.15pm I brought **MH 25** into the  
office. I asked her "if it was true that  
**MH 39** had been messing around with her".  
She replied quite nervously "Yes Miss" how  
did you know. I said "Well **MH 25** we hear  
that **MH 39** was messing around with you  
downstairs in the study room". "Just tell me  
what actually happened." "Well" **MH 25** said  
it happened on Thursday after tea at about  
6.30pm in the study downstairs. **MH 39**  
forced me down the stairs and into the  
room. He told me to "Pull my pants down  
I wouldn't do it, so he pulled them  
down. He also pulled his down and  
lay on top of me on the floor, pushing  
his "thing" into me, hurting me". I then  
asked her if she enjoyed him doing it  
to her, she said "No, it was horrible".  
**MH 25** then said "She tried to push him  
off and told him to stop it, but she  
couldn't. I then asked her "if she was  
or messy afterwards", she said "Yes Miss",  
there was a gooey mess on the floor  
and on my trousers."

I also asked **MH 25** "if **MH 39** had  
tried this on her before", she said 'yes'  
about a year ago but nothing happened.  
I asked her "if **MH 27** had been touched

by **MH 39** She said "No" but **MH 72** did it to **MH 27** about two years<sup>ago</sup>. **MH 25** also said **MH 39** had touched **MH 58** a few months ago.

At 4pm **MH 57** telephoned, I told her about my talk with **MH 25**. She then spoke to **MH 39** making another arrangement to see him on Tuesday morning.

At 4.30 I telephoned **MH 37** (Social Services, As **MH 25** Social Worker, was unavailable), I left a message for her to contact us at Manor House as soon as possible.

We waited all evening hoping to hear from **MH 37**. At 9.45pm **MH 35** and I decided to telephone Mr Forbes (**MH 37** Senior) I informed him as to what had happened, gave him the information I had received. Mr Forbes said he would contact **MH 73** (head of childcare department) and then get back to us.

In the Meantime we telephoned Manor House Secretary, Mr. Will Johnston. Told him about the incident and that both Social Workers had been informed, and that we were expecting the Social Workers here in the morning. Mr Johnston then telephoned Dr Mc Cann, (Chairman of Manor House Committee)

Dr Mc Cann telephoned us at 11.30pm to find out what had happened - he felt **MH 25** should have been medically examined straight away - but I told him

that Mr Forbes felt that, that should be left  
Until he had investigated further.

Report Written by

MH 28

6/9/82

On Saturday the 4<sup>th</sup> September, **MH 38** who is a younger sister of **MH 39** was helping **MH 66** who is a junior member of staff in the laundry at about 11 am. During general conversation, **MH 38** mentioned that she had seen **MH 39** and **MH 25** messing about in the study room on Thursday evening. The study room door was open a little. Therefore **MH 38** saw **MH 39** on top of **MH 25**. **MH 66** asked **MH 38** "if **MH 39** trousers and pants were down." **MH 38** replied "Yes Miss" and also **MH 25**. **MH 38** said "She heard **MH 25** saying 'Stop it **MH 39** it's sore'." **MH 38** waited until they came out of the room and asked them, "What were you two doing in there?" No reply was given.

**MH 66** reported the incident to me at 1.45p on Saturday afternoon. At 3pm I discussed the incident with **MH 35** who is a Senior member of staff. We agreed to leave it until we found out more information.

Reason for delay in taking immediate action was because **MH 38** and **MH 25** are of similar age and are constantly coming to staff telling tales about each other. We didn't want to approach **MH 25** about the incident as we both felt that **MH 25** would only be alarmed and possibly frightened of **MH 39**. **MH 39** was out with his father and **MH 38** for the afternoon.

As **MH 9** was on holidays we

2

enough about having to leave on Thursday  
He Packed his things into Boxes  
and had an early night.

**MH 57** felt the army should  
not be told about the incident  
~~the~~ Until such times when it would  
be necessary. We assured **MH 39**  
about this and he seemed  
happier.

**MH 39** Went for interview and  
Medical Examination at 9.30. At  
12.30 - the Barrack Phoned for  
**MH 39** Medical number - he also  
said **MH 39** had done well and  
had passed both - he has  
still one more interview to sit  
later on.

At 4.30 **MH 57** arrived  
to take **MH 39** to Terrace Hill  
children home, which is only  
temporary accommodation. **MH 57**

phoned to say **MH 39** was  
settling in well. She will  
be in touch. Mr Forbes and

**MH 37**

find

**MH 26**

OCD-

MH 31

MH 12

House

Continuation Page

Page No. 22

198. MH 39 [REDACTED] is presently employed and lives alone in a flat at [REDACTED] Lisburn.

199. Resident at the home - 1974 - 1984.

200. He is presently awaiting trial on an attempted kidnapping charge and a possession of firearms charge.

201. He was unhelpful during interview about the Manor House Home.

MANOR HOUSE HOME

202. This home was a voluntary children's home operating in accordance with the provisions of Section 127 of the Children and Young Persons Act (NI) 1968. It ceased to operate in the summer of 1984 and was removed from the Department of Health and Social Services' register of voluntary homes with effect from 1st November 1984.

203. The following extracts from the last inspection of Manor House, may be of assistance to you:-

204. INTRODUCTION

Manor House is registered as a voluntary children's home by the Department of Health and Social Services. It is owned by the Irish Church Missions and managed by a local Management committee. The administrative office of both bodies is situated at 5/6 College Square North, Belfast, BT1 6AR. The late Miss Louisa Stannus, who formerly owned Manor House, had a home for children there. In 1927 the property was left to the Irish Church Missions and the children's home was continued under their



Mr. P. Moore

MH 73

LJ/13

16.9.82

Re - MH 25 D.C.B. Manor House Home, Lisburn

I enclose reports from Mr. S. Forbes, Senior Social Worker, MH 37, Social Worker, and MH 28 Acting Head, Manor House Home, regarding the alleged incident which took place on Thursday 2nd September.

MH 9, Head of Home is still on holiday, but I intend expressing our concern over three aspects.

- (a) The length of time in informing Mr. Forbes of the incident.
- (b) Why Lisburn Social Service was informed first (a.m.) (p.m.)
- (c) The attitude that the boy would appear to have been the injured party and that we might be spoiling his chance to gain admission to the Army.

I can confirm that after discussing the case with Lisburn District office the boy was removed to another facility.

MH 73



Reference

MHAI (61)C-TAB 2.

## ALLEGED SEXUAL ASSAULT ON A CHILD AT THE MANOR HOUSE, LISBURN

Following our conversation on Tuesday, 21 September, I arranged to see MH 9, the Matron of The Manor House, the following day.

MH 9 initially gave me brief details of the two children involved in the incident. The girl was MH 25 ( ). She is the youngest of four siblings - MH 24, MH 23, MH 27 and MH 25, who were admitted to the Home on 20 December 1977. MH 9 told me that MH 25 has previously been involved in incidents of sexual experimentation with her older brother MH 23 and had been warned of the dangers involved. She had also been told how to avoid such incidents in the future. MH 9 clearly felt that MH 25 was not an innocent victim but had probably provoked or encouraged this incident. She maintained that MH 9 could easily have called for help if she had wanted to.

The boy involved was MH 39 (known as MH 39), aged 11 years, who is the second oldest of five siblings. All the children were admitted to the Home on 29 July 1971 but the oldest boy, MH 72, has now joined the . The children have no contact with their mother but , who is not MH 39 father, is in touch with them. He has been informed of the incident and it is planned that MH 39 will spend next weekend with him.

The assault is alleged to have taken place on Tuesday, 2 September; between 5 and 6 p.m. MH 38 MH 39 youngest sister, was in the basement. Unusually the door to the study, which is off the basement, was shut. MH 38 opened it and claims that she saw MH 39 lying on top of MH 25. Neither of them had their trousers on. MH 38 then left the room but when the two came out she asked them what they were doing but got no reply. MH 38 mentioned what she had seen to one of the houseparents the following Saturday. It was reported to MH 28, who was deputising for MH 9 while she was on leave and then discussed at a staff meeting in the afternoon and it was decided not to take any further action over the weekend.

MH 39 social worker, MH 57 of the Lisburn office, was informed on Monday morning and she immediately visited the Home to see him. However, instead of raising the incident immediately she talked to him about his family problems. Apparently MH 39 was unable to accept this and walked out so the incident was not raised. MH 57 then left after requesting that the senior houseparent talk to MH 25. MH 25 readily admitted the affair to MH 28 and claimed other similar incidents had happened in the Home in the past, including one involving MH 38 and MH 27. MH 9 however, maintains that she does not believe this to be true and suspects MH 25 is trying to reduce the attention on herself. The family's social worker, MH 37 was telephoned at 4.30 but since she was not available a message was left asking her to get in touch with the Home. When no telephone call had been received by 9 p.m. the staff phoned Mr Forbes (SSW at ) and shortly afterwards MH 73 ( ) rang back for details. The RUC were also informed at this time but they said they would not investigate until the social workers had a chance to clarify the facts.

On the Tuesday morning MH 57 saw MH 39 and Mr Forbes saw MH 25 while MH 37 spent the day looking for MH 26. Both children admitted the incident. At 4 p.m. Dr McCann and the Police arrived. Later MH 25 was taken to the Police Station to be medically examined and to make a statement. MH 9 told me that the examination showed that MH 25 hymen was not broken.

Reference .....

During the Tuesday Mr Forbes was pressing [redacted] MH 57 for [redacted] MH 39 to be removed from the Home but it was finally agreed that he should stay until Thursday when he had his medical examination and audition for the Army. [redacted] MH 9 obviously resented [redacted] MH 39 removal from the Home and clearly felt that [redacted] MH 25 was at least as much to blame as [redacted] MH 39

On Wednesday morning Dr McCann, [redacted] MH 57 and [redacted] MH 28 accompanied [redacted] MH 39 to the Police Station to make a statement. Nothing has been heard so far about what action, if any, will be taken.

  
C C WALKER

24 September 1982

*The incident was investigated by the Police - no action  
was taken. (Info provided by S.W.A.S.)*



1873 - 1973

# The Royal Belfast Hospital for Sick Children

DEPARTMENT OF CHILD PSYCHIATRY

Belfast BT12 6BE Northern Ireland. telephone 240503

EXT 3550/2100

26 September 1985

Dr John McKay  
57 Thomas Street  
DUNGANNON

Dear Dr McKay

RE: [REDACTED] MH 27 (cob [REDACTED])

Thank you for your referral letter about MH 27 who has now attended on two occasions accompanied by her mother and [REDACTED] her stepfather, Mrs Logan, her social worker, and staff from Drumglass Lodge.

MH 27 presented as a cheerful, smiling girl who talked readily in both interviews and seems much younger than her age. She said that the children all used to live with their mother until she was four or five when she went with her sister to Coneywarren, they moved to Manor House when she was six and then to Drumglass Lodge three years ago. MH 27 thought the children were moved because her father left her mother; she was very positive to her mother, is worried when she does not visit; and will tell mother about herself and how she feels. However MH 27 was not sure when her mother got remarried and said that she had not seen much of her stepfather. She thought that she would continue to stay in Drumglass, did not mention the possibility of returning to her mother, nor did she seem keen on fostering for the future.

MH 27 was very positive about her brothers and sister and this was in contrast to her comments about other children at school or in the home. She dislikes Killard and wants to leave because she misses the family, and has no one to play with though the work does not pose a problem.

At Drumglass she plays with the little ones, but gets both angry and sad when she gets called names by the others. MH 27 is really happy when there is peace and quiet and she can play with the dolls.

During the second interview MH 27 played with the anatomical dolls and talked in detail about the sexual incident that occurred with MH 72 whom she had sex and both were placed in Manor House. She said that a further similar type of episode occurred when she was almost nine. MH 27 obviously enjoyed playing with the dolls and is very aware of sexual incidents on TV and reenacted a love scene between two adults. She was unclear about the meaning of rape, though she knew it involved violence and went on to play with the dolls elaborating a story about two children and their parents with considerable sexual content. MH 27 suddenly stopped in the middle of this play, began to cry about how miserable she was there, and begged not to return.



The Royal Belfast Hospital  
for Sick Children

DEPARTMENT OF CHILD PSYCHIATRY

Belfast BT12 6BE Northern Ireland. telephone 240503

EXT 3550/2100

18 June 1986

Ms Mary Logan  
Social Worker  
SH&SSB  
The Clinic  
Thomas Street  
DUNGANNON

Dear Ms Logan

RE: MH 27 (dob [REDACTED]) c/o Manor House

MH 27 was referred here by her gp last year and has now attended on a number of occasions. There have been several concerns about her during this time - poor socialisation with peers and adults, her retreat to and absorption into a fantasy world with her dolls, difficulty in grasping simple concepts and sexual allegations made a year ago about another boy and a member of staff in Drumglass.

MH 27 talks freely when interviewed but presents as a much younger child and her limited understanding is very apparent. She gave a detailed account of what had occurred with an older boy many years ago in Manor House and I felt because of the detail, that she gave that this episode was accurate and from her account action was taken at the time. However after giving these details she went on to play with male and female anatomical adult dolls in acting sexual intercourse which she had seen on a television programme and continued to play with dolls in acting a rape and to use the father and children dolls in play again with sexual content. It became apparent then that though MH 27 used the word rape she was not clear of its meaning and in fact asked if it was the same as wanking. She had also expressed the concern that she had been pregnant since the incidents in Manor House and though I have spent some sessions in attempting to explain in a simple way about adolescent changes and pregnancy and she had seemed to have some understanding of this, it has proved very difficult to attempt to dislodge the idea that she had been pregnant for years. She had also mentioned an incident which had occurred at a holiday camp last summer and was known to the staff, but made no allegations whatsoever about another boy or staff in the Children's Home.

When last seen in April MH 27 mentioned that she thought [REDACTED] one of the staff, did not like her any more and it was clear that she thought of him in a sexual way as she blushed when she thought of his wife having children.

We had a discussion with the social worker and two members of the staff on 12.6.86 because they were so concerned again about more allegations that MH 27 had made about [REDACTED] another member of staff, a bus driver, and an older boy she met when on an outing.

**SOUTHERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD**  
**ARMAGH AND DUNGANNON UNIT OF MANAGEMENT**

TELEPHONE No. ARMAGH 522262

YOUR REF. NO.....  
 Any reply to this letter should be addressed to  
 DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER  
 and the following reference quoted  
 REFERENCE No. .... MEG/JK .....

Gosford Place  
 The Mall  
 Armagh

14th August, 1985

**Personal & Confidential**

Sub-Divisional Commander,  
 R.U.C. Station,  
Dungannon.

For the attention of Deputy Chief Superintendent, Mr. F. Duffy

Dear Mr. Cummings,

**MH 23** D.o.b. [REDACTED]  
Drumglass Lodge, Dungannon

During a recent discussion on the 1st and 2nd August which the Head of Home, Miss E. Coburn, and Social Worker, Mrs. Mary Logan, had with the above-named boy, information came to light which in turn I now wish to refer to you for whatever action you consider appropriate.

**MH 23** has stated that "he has had sex" with his sister **MH 25** (D.o.b. [REDACTED]) while they were resident in Manor House Home, Lisburn. Both children are in the care of our Board by Fit Persons Order but were accommodated in this Voluntary Home on our behalf. He has also informed the staff that he had "sex" with two other girls in Manor House, and that since his transfer to Drumglass Lodge he had "sex" with his sister **MH 25** while they were both visiting their mother's home earlier this year. Their mother, now re-married, is [REDACTED], [REDACTED], [REDACTED]

**MH 23** has also intimated that he has "fingered" a girl friend, [REDACTED] aged around 15 years, who lives in [REDACTED]

**MH 23** was transferred to another of our Board's Children's Homes, Gleneyre, Blackers Mill, Ballynaghy, Portadown, on Saturday, 3rd August.

This information which I have already discussed with your Senior Officers causes great concern, and I would appreciate being informed of the outcome of your investigation in due course.

Yours sincerely,

*Margaret E. Graham*

Miss M. E. Graham  
Assistant Director of Social Services

## ARMAGH &amp; DUNGANNON DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES DEPARTMENT

## SOCIAL REPORT

Case Category \_\_\_\_\_

Name \_\_\_\_\_

D.O.B. \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

G. P. \_\_\_\_\_

Date of visit \_\_\_\_\_

Report

...../5

She claimed that staff had not found them on this second occasion but had found them on the first occasion in MH 23 bedroom. On the one hand, MH 25 said staff had known what happened but alternately said they didn't. I challenged her, at this stage, as to how much the staff actually knew and reminded her of an incident in 1982 when staff found her and MH 23 together in his room and their admission to "tickling each other". MH 25 admitted that had happened and stated they had not had sex on that occasion.

MH 25 maintained these were the only two incidents in Manor House. I questioned her if MH 23 had hurt her when having sex with her, if she had been sore or had any bleeding but she denied she had been sore or had felt any pain or bleeding. All she admitted was a "feeling of wanting to go to the toilet".

Since MH 25 remained adamant there were no further incidents in Manor House I asked if there had been any resumption of sexual activity in Drumglass Lodge. Initially, MH 25 denied there had been any encounter at Drumglass but then claimed to have 'just remembered' one incident. She claimed this had not occurred in Drumglass Lodge but during a home visit to their mother. This, she said, had occurred outside on the grass at the side of the house. In terms of a time factor, MH 25 claimed, this incident had occurred this year when there was snow on the ground, about January/February 1985.

MH 25 described in similar detail, to her first account, how they lay on the ground and had sex, claiming they stopped when "MH 23 said he could feel the sperm coming". Afterwards, she said they went into mother's flat and watched T.V. but denied that her mother asked her about or noticed that her clothes were wet.

MH 25 denied there were any other incidents of sexual activity between MH 23 and herself. She queried if it would be necessary to undergo another medical as she did not "like it" but I advised her I could not give a definite answer at this stage. There did not appear to be anything more to be achieved from pursuing the matter with MH 25 so late at night.

Having contacted Mr Forbes, S.S.W. at his own home he came to Drumglass to discuss the statements with Miss Coburn and myself. MH 73 was contacted by telephone. Several factors indicated areas of concern:

1. MH 23 admission to numerous sexual encounters with MH 25, as well as some reference to other girls.
2. MH 25 collaboration of three incidents.
3. Contradictory issues within their statements, the difference in number

...../Contd.,



**Department of the Director of Public Prosecutions**

Royal Courts of Justice Belfast BT1 3NX

Belfast 235111

RUC REF: C60/18/85  
DPP REF: 60/86

Subject: ALLEGATIONS OF INCEST AT PORTADOWN AND LISBURN

R v **MH 23**

Chief Constable

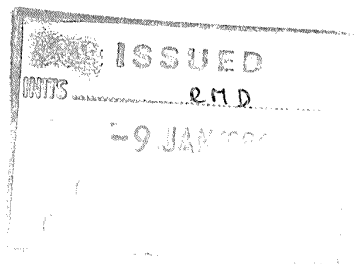
Direction

I direct no prosecution.

R I M MORRISON  
for Director of Public Prosecutions

9/8 January 1986

RIMM/VAA





Continuation Page

Page No. <sup>2</sup>.....

I feel that because of the circumstances, which have been outlined in the report from the Southern Health and Social Services Board, that there is a case for somewhat more supervision of these 2 people in order to try and prevent the opportunity or a reoccurrence of similar type behaviour. This view could be relayed to the Department in a letter when the result of the investigation is being forwarded to them for their information.

*John Cowan*

JOHN COWAN  
D/INSPECTOR 10000

be repaired and didn't seem to see any point in moving it meanwhile. The bedclothes looked poor and drab. However, the children have got individual lockers. New stair lino and safety edges have been supplied. There were a lot of toys in a room in the basement but all in a jumble - probably gifts at Christmas time. Quite a lot of things might well have been in use in the playroom.

The bedwetters had been sleeping in an awful little room in the basement, quite away from everyone, but had been brought back to sleep with the others after we protested to Mrs. Bannister when she visited Stormont. Apparently their condition has improved since.

There is a good vegetable garden, which looked quite well kept, and Mrs. Bannister says they are able to sell vegetables and tomatoes, as well as supplying all the needs of the Home.

Mrs. Bannister seems not to have heard of the Regulations and asked would I send her a copy. The Register is not kept up to date as far as discharges are concerned. There is no other record book as far as we could ascertain. The Medical Officer does examine the children and gives attention also to the general condition of the Home, as he has reported to the Committee that it is dirty.

It would be interesting to know whether the Home <sup>can be registered</sup> ~~is~~ complying with Regulation 6.

Kathleen B. Foster  
11th February, 1953.